



ANDEMONIUM

THIRD ISSUE

FREAKS, MAGICIANS
& MOVIE-STARS
SPECIAL

US PRICE \$10

*Freaks,
Magicians &
Movie Stars Issue*

*Johnny Eck,
king of the freaks*

PANDEMONIUM
THIRD **3** ISSUE



*Johnny
Eck*
PAGE
153



Mary Vivian Pearce
PAGE 1



Jean Hill PAGE
17



Kenneth Anger
PAGE
119

Publisher—Jack Stevenson
 Editor—Phil Holts, Jack Stevenson
 Typographer—Gandy Gold
 Special Typesetting Assistance—Phil Holts
 Special Graphics Assistance—Ken Feinstein
 Illustrator—Jeff Guttner
 Photographer—Harry Bartlett
 Projectorists—Paul Kelly
 Layout—Jack Stevenson
 Contributors—Mark Feldman, Tom Fuldberg,
 Dale Ashton, Gary Baker

 Ordering, distribution and wholesale information can
 be obtained from Jack Stevenson, 171 Auburn Street,
 Apt. # 11, Cambridge, MA 02139

 All contents of this publication copyrighted by
 Living Color Productions, 1989.

 Library of Congress Catalog Number: 89-60312

ISBN Number: 0-9632239-0-5

We would like to thank the following individuals and
 organizations for their generous support and invaluable
 contributions:

Keri Cogan	Carl Ahlenbomson
Deag Peliss	David Kettler
Marc Adams	Udo Berger
Gandy Kells	Deanna Desmond
Gael Huxley	Chris Von Camp
Eric Wagner	Jeri Ross
Jim Gordon	
Bob Chalido	The Primal Plunge
Ken Anderson	Rita Dennis
Ger Stengen	Typo-Bot
Gary Gold	Color-Tek
John AIS-MHIL	CHIT'S LAST CALL
Mike McLean	SCREW Magazine
R K. Stone	THE QUEERS- Bobby, Joe, Kevin & JJ.

PHOTO CREDITS BY CHAPTER: FRANG- Derwent Productions; Bruce Moore (TC prints), Steve Wager (D.L. prints),
 New Line Cinema, M. Prince. HILL Joe Cascone—p. 37, 38, 39, 54, 56, Contrasts Cards—p. 32, 33, 35, Justin Pringle—
 p. 36 (bottom); New Line Cinema, Steve Wager—p. 33. SPOVE: Dave Klein—p. 40 (top right); Steve Wager—p. 37 (top
 right), Bruce Moore—p. 37 (bottom photos). WATERS: Bruce Moore; Roger Tintor; Joe Cascone—p. 44, 45 & 54 (photos
 left), Steve Wager, Derwent Productions, Karl Beck—p. 47 (top left), Allen Evans—p. 53, Dale Ashton—p. 54 (top left),
 R.V. Gersmeyer—p. 50 (left photos), New Line Cinema, G. KUGHAT: The British Film Institute, Anthology Film Archives,
 Harry Parker; David Wallinger; Carl McDowell (TC prints, also photo), Peter Vandenberg—p. 75; Arcade Cards—
 p. 63-64, Linda Motlitzky—p. 83, Joe Ryanopoulos—p. 84, 85 (bottom), M. KUCHAR: Anthology Film Archives, Cécile
 Gaud, G. Karler (OMNIB. P. Holts. ANGER: Photo Post (NYC); Moderna Museet (Sweden); Anthology Film Archives;
 Southampton Institution, R. Arnes, E. Holsater, SILEN: Marko H. Selby, John Sorenson. WISEMAN: film stills courtesy
 of Eppanik Films. ICE: Associated press; Horrie Korten, MGM, Museum of Modern Art stills archive, Photo-fest (NYC);
 Paper Cinema (Dorset, MA), Saturday Machine (H. Hollywood), Hollywood Book and Paper, Cinema Collectors (Holly-
 wood), Associated Gas Papers.) Film (Many photos were uncredited or credits impossible to ascertain. We apologize for
 possible omissions.)



INTRODUCTION

by Stevenson

The cast of characters in this issue comprises a diverse bunch, connected only, perhaps, by their various experiences with the medium of film.

They have used film and been used by film. They have utilized the medium to give context and force to their observations, their investigations, their fantasies — while on the other hand the camera has captured, exposed and, at times, exploited them as only film can. They have employed the medium as a stage from which to let their personalities and visions shine, and, in turn, film has opened the trap doors to the back-sides of their brains.

And like some underground morage usher swinging his flashlight toward suspect activity in a cave-dark theater, they've cast light into the murky crevices of society itself, whether it be the exasperated and symbolic (and deadly accurate) "Carnivale of Perverts" at John Waters' *Multiple Maniacs*, or the gut-wrenching filmic diary of life in the mental wards of Wisconsin's *Tulane Patients*.

Rather than a standard "film book," I consider this a roundabout testament to the transcendental power of a device known as the movie camera, a mechanical contraption that equates far more than the sum of its parts. This movie camera has transformed "everyday people" into movie stars (the Kuchler brothers) by utilizing — some would call it kidnapping and rape — color and music without guilt ... the same movie camera has peeks back normal citizens to reveal the psycho-subconscious (Preston) and thus unleashes upon the masses a full-blown personality who was living life in cinemascopes and technicolor long before she ever met a movie camera (Jean Hill). The movie camera that attempts the invasion of magic and dreams (Anger) as well as the invocation of vomit-splattered Brooklyn gutters and back alleys (Solby — *Last Exit to Brooklyn*) ... the movie camera that inspired the creation of flimsy plywood-and-cardboard cities teeming with garish protagonists (Wasserman) ... and that utterly mashes the even more shocking daily activities of our "real world" — be they the mental wards of *Tulane Patients* or the blood-drenched slaughterhouses of *Meat* (Wasserman). The movie camera that six decades ago brought famous half-man and King of the Franks, Johnny Eck, across the continent by impossible rail caravan to Hollywood to star in a movie that proved so shocking it ultimately destroyed the career of its director, Tod Browning and was banned for decades in many countries.

To be sure, the movie camera has a strange effect on people when it's pointed in their direction — sometimes even loaded.

It can exert the same power over us that ancient idols and icons carried over our pagan stone-age ancestors, sparking wild irrational behavior, indecent, almost epileptic, insane, stricken, possessed behavior — as if those pious humans contracting recklessly before the cameras were in the grip of some animal god or magic force. Some people will do anything if you point a movie camera at them, the examples are as numerous as they are unprintable.

Sometimes even great acting takes place before the camera, acting comparable to the magnificent performances rendered by virgin stone-age goddesses, possessed battlefield heroes and even the young village girls who masterminded the bloody pageantry of the Sakers with hysteria in a rather example of late 17th century imperial street theater ... these episodes of great cinematic potential that illuminate the motley pages of history in a hard and glowing technicolor glow. Too bad nobody was hanging around with a movie camera to record it all.

It's as if film possesses some (fictitious or supernatural) power. And of course, it does. It grants eternal youth for one. The morning hours of Hollywood are full of fragile withered old women who, at the flick of a projector switch, can once again be beautiful, voluptuous young bloodied blondes.

But sometimes nothing happens — sometimes you can even capture real life.

The camera can be catalyst, investigator, provocateur ... or it can be just a movie camera, a disembodied battery-driven eyeball seeing the world with more clarity, detachment and courage than our own human eyes can match, bloused as they often are with confusion and prejudice.



George Kuchar
PAGE 59



John Waters
PAGE 41



Mike Kuchar PAGE 101



HUBERT SELBY JR. • PAGE 131

ON DINE • PAGE 113

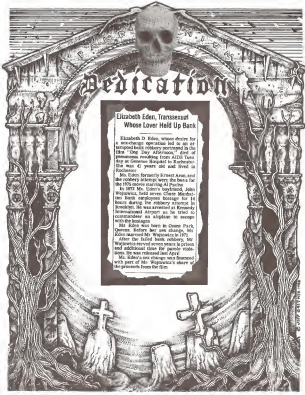
FREDERICK WISEMAN • PAGE 143

ORDER OF APPEARANCE

MARY VIVIAN PLARDE
JEAN HILL
GEORGE STOVER
JOHN WATERS
GEORGE KUCCHAR
MIKE KUCCHAR
ON DINE
HUBERT SELBY
FREDERICK WISEMAN
JOHNNY ECK

**GEORGE
STOVER**
•
PAGE 37

REPRINTS
• **PAGE 190**



Dedication

Elizabeth Eden, Transsexual Whose Lover Held Up Bank

Elizabeth D. Eden, whose desire for a sex-change operation led to an attempted bank robbery portrayed in the film "Dog Day Afternoon," died of pneumonia resulting from AIDS Tuesday at a German Hospital in Rochester. She was 41 years old and lived in Rochester.

Mrs. Eden, formerly Ernest Allen, and the robbery attempt were the basis for the 1975 movie starring Al Pacino.

In 1971 Mrs. Eden's boyfriend, John Wojewicz, held seven Chase Manhattan Bank employees hostage for 14 hours during the robbery attempt in Brooklyn. He was arrested at Kennedy International Airport as he tried to commandeer an airplane to escape with the hostages.

Mrs. Eden was born in Ocean Park, Queens. Before her sex change, Mr. Eden married Mr. Wojewicz in 1970.

After the failed bank robbery, Mr. Wojewicz served seven years in prison and additional time for parole violations. He was released last April.

Mrs. Eden's sex change was financed with part of Mr. Wojewicz's share of the proceeds from the film.

Much of the essence of film is inferred, indirect, peripheral. Maybe you can't explain it but you can sense it, feel it ... get *disgusted* by it. Flannery is precisely what happened at a recent movie show I attended where the power of film was vividly demonstrated before my bulging bloodshot eyes.

That memorable night the projector beam actually chased half the audience from the building and left two viewers changed unconscious (literally) in their chairs. The second fellow made serious death-like snoring sounds deep in his throat, sparking panic in the darkened room as people scrambled to clear chairs and lay him out while the shadows of heads bobbed on the screen.

Such was the symbolic standing ovation the young man had given to Sam Breckinridge's unflinching autopsy film, *The Art of Seeing With Our's Own Eyes*. That film had been preceded by Anne Sewerson's *Wearing the Big Chador*, while the final film of the night, viewed by a mere handful of stalwarts and masochists, was Otto Muehl's *Monströschneidgen*. God, what a night!!! It was...

But I'm getting carried away. This volume is not strictly about film and to set it in that context is a bit misleading as well as constraining. Johnny Eels, for example, had a fabulous and varied career (and life) and his role in the movie *Freddie* is only one piece of the much larger picture. And Robert Selby is indisputably a man of the written language, not the language of cinema (even though, as we speak, a movie of *Love Does as Goodly* is in post-production).

Generally speaking, the conversations, photos and writings here often wander far afield from the subject of film and I'm glad they do. The boundaries between film and life are and can only remain indistinct, each ever invading and plundering the other's soils.

I feel, nonetheless, that film does provide whatever backbone this repulsive book has. For me personally, film is the motivating obsession in life. Nothing looks real until I see it up on the movie screen.

Jimmy Swaggart and other hardcore gas-bagging Christian preachers have warned that film is intrinsically immoral, an evil occurrence, and that nobody should go to see any film. I can think of no higher praise. To them the movie projector is that evil idol, that releaser of pagan spirits.

Would it be that film could always make such heights.

Jack Stevenson

THE FUTURE

Originally the line-up for this issue was to include Gilles de Rais, a wealthy 15th century French battle-field hero and personal savior of Jean of Arc, later turned heretic, devil worshipper and mass killer of hundreds of kidnapped peasant children — he was brought to trial by the Catholic church, garrotted and burned in 1440.

As work on this issue progressed, we collected more material for each chapter than was initially expected, since almost all the living contributors were most generous with their cooperation. Facing financial and time constraints, we decided to publish the Gilles de Rais material in a separate magazine at a later date. I would like to take this opportunity to thank Carl Alexis and Mike Matthews for the great amount of time and talent they have already invested in this now delayed project.

Plans for future publications also include a comprehensive, photo-intensive volume of the history of Beasts in America and a fully-illustrated retrospective compilation of Rick Sullivan's pioneering trash-porn-exploration film *Beasts, Core Gaster*.

"Unlike the low-pressure television experience (during which the viewer remains aware of room environment and other people), the film experience is total, isolating, hallucinatory." — Anne Vogel, 1974. *Film as a Subversive Art*





MARY VIVIAN PEARCE



***** Long all around all College and Graduates, Parents and Relatives *****

AS DONNA
DASHER
MRS. LINKLETT
MISS COTTON
PRINCESS
COO-COO





**“Stop the film!
Please, please stop it!!!
I can't stand any more.”**

—Alex, A CLOCKWORK ORANGE

manifest. And after this, *Disappearing* would never be the same. The film had showings in 16 cities, including London, but its longest run as a midnight film was at the Palace Theater in North Beach, San Francisco in 1971.



Mary Vivian Pearce armed and dangerous in *Peaches* (1970)

Finally, in 1972 Bonnie and her co-stars exploded on an unsuspecting world with venomous force as the new legendary Peck Flamingo. Bonnie plays Divine's "traveling companion," Miss Cotton, the vengeful sexual deviant conception of Divine's hippie white-trash son, Crackers (Danny Mills). With her blonde locks, expressive eyes, and soft voice, Bonnie was able to evoke a twisted weirdness that the movie-going public had never seen the likes of before.

Playing the elegant and arrogant Donna Dasher in John's next movie, *Female Trouble* (1974), Bonnie was again cast as the wife of David Lochary. Bonnie had a god-given talent for portraying frail, effeminate, psychotic society women... wealthy, genetically enhanced, homophobic blue-bloods, and Lochary was an excellent complement to such a role. True chemistry: Donna Dasher, just like Miss Cotton, is a fanged, sex-loving, sea-faring gal who compensates with an out-of-control and perverted-to-the-core

imagination. And she was born to wear a fur coat. Whipped in furs and silks and shawls and big hats, screaming at a world full of morose and infernal, she was the essence of arrogant corrupted perversion. Her costumes took on the "society bitch" look from the end of *Peck Flamingo* through *Female Trouble* (until the money ran out).

Bonnie's last and perhaps most incredible starring role was in John's intense fairy tale, *Desperate Living* (1977), a generic collaged imitation of the French Revolution. *Disappearing*, *Thurayland*, *Joan Green* and the *Balthazars* shall rise. Here Bonnie is cast as Princess Cocotte, the rebellious daughter of evil Queen Carlotta (Bobbie Mannix) who rules near Morville, a shabby make-believe Irish town crawling with witches, criminals, psychotics and lesbians. This is my personal favorite of Bonnie's roles. She is perfect as the unhappy, claustrophobic, medieval princess, imprisoned in dandy-laced gowns and looking like something that fell off an over-embellished wedding cake, buried under tons of eye make-up. There are threads of the Miss Cotton and Donna Dasher characters in Princess Cocotte taken to the extreme. This was John's best looking movie yet, quality-wise, and the color photography is lush to the point of gaudiness.

While never targeted for the stardom and fame of other John Waters stars such as Divine, John Mannix, Jean Hill and Mink Stole, Bonnie was perfect for certain types of roles and often came off as the strongest character of the bunch.

She was a perfect counterpoint to the massive jolting grotesques who hogged all the notoriety in John's films, yet her characters were equally striking in the powerful and disturbing scheme of things. Bonnie projected a more narrowed personality, and John was always keenly aware of exactly the type of character she should play and he wrote these custom-tailored roles into his movies. Bonnie's characters remain a basic part of John's early film success and she commands the fanatical devotion of a hardcore underground sub-cult of Waters' junkies who would gladly bring her the severed head of anyone she disliked.

Desperate Living was John's great song in a sense. It was his most excessive movie and the only money loser, and was followed by a conscious attempt to reach the mainstream. It captivated his audience. Since Bonnie is not a trained actress and never especially wanted to be one, her starring days appear to be over as John adopts more conventional approaches on all fronts. I personally liked *Peck* and *Thurayland* very much, but the five bastard children he raised from *Mondo Trasho* to *Desperate Living* are some real sonofabitches.

I have come to know Bonnie at some of John's parties over the years. She's a friendly, soft-spoken person, yet extremely quick on the up-take, with a slightly (?) twisted sense of humor. I talked to her by phone at her apartment in Balmain near Peacock race track on March 13, 1988 normally, only a week after Divine's death.

Introduction

by I. Stevens

Mary Vivian Pearce, known to friends as Bonnie, is a long-time "travelling companion" of John Waters and a star actress in his early films. As maladjusted teenagers, they scouted local C.Y.O. dancers, hooked school, crashed parties and just generally indulged in juvenile delinquent behavior that would go on to provide inspiration and subject matter for some of the most hilarious scenes in John's films.

While only appearing in brief cameo roles in John's last two big-budget mainstream films, *Polster* (1980) and *Midnight* (1988), Bonnie was one of John's first stars and an important young character in his earliest (and gruesome in his opinion) films where she always appeared as a platinum blonde.

Flag in a Black Leather Jacket (1964), a 15-minute, B&W, black and white film, was Bonnie's stunning world debut — even if no one's ever seen it and John keeps it locked in his closet today. John uses terms like "humble" and "mercifully short" to describe it, yet credits Bonnie with salvaging it from complete oblivion as it one scene she launches into a wild rendition of an obscure dance known as the "Boogie Green," pulled in a cocktail dress young John performed from his mother's closet.

Bonnie went on to co-star in John's next film, *Roman Candles* (1966), a twisted take-off of Andy Warhol's *Chelsea Girls*, complete with three-screen projection and tape sound of obscenous radio ads, rock and roll, and poetic confidences with Lee Harvey Oswald's mother.

Bonnie played a kidnapped fashion model who is forced to "model herself to death" in front of a pack of screaming maniacs in John's next film, *Eat Your Make-Up*. This endeavor, her first in films, was shot mostly on his parents front lawn and in John's newly rented shoe apartment in the Baltimore ghetto.



On the set of *Eat Your Make-Up*. L to R: David Lochary, Mary Vivian Pearce and Marina Melin

These first three films are today unobtainable in any form and comprise the "body trilogy" that hardcore Waters fanatics would kill to see.

John made his first feature film in 1968, *Mondo Trasho*. Bonnie, dolled up in hot pants and stockings as a pitiful Hollywood star, co-stars with Divine and is the subject of much endless camera time and ends up being carried around "unconscious" for much of the film (She claims she boycotted the Decca that year — and all years.) Waters proudly calls this a "guitar film" and promoted it as a "combination of cheap theatrics, obscenous farcicals, and a true love of all that is trashy in film today." The sound track is a run-on mash of every conceivable type of music, spliced in with radio scratches. The plot is either the most complicated since *War and Peace* or there is no plot at all, I can't figure out which.



Snapshot taken during the making of *Mondo Trasho*

Bonnie's career didn't go down the tubes like Chaz Bono's when John started shooting "talent" in 1970 with *The Divine Ladykiller Story*. Shot as a 10-minute sound check the day after Divine "tipped" out her wardrobe in the throes of a bad LSD trip, this quixotic star as overweight, five o'clock shadowed Divine dressed in ridiculous hippie glad-rags as the little lady. Bonnie and David Lochary play the concerned parents, another ridiculous "parent talk."

Later the same year, John made his first talkie feature, *Multiple Maniacs*, heavily influenced by the Manson killings hysteria then sweeping the nation. Bonnie plays David Lochary's "barbaric character" girlfriend who steals him away from a vengeful Divine. This movie is as rampant, giddy and maniacally paced as *Mondo Trasho*, yet, now able to employ dialogue, John's obsessions are more intelligently



L to R: Bonnie, John Lithgow and David Duchovny brainstorming during shooting of *Melvin Tushnet* —



— Mary Vivian Pearce in *Melvin Tushnet* —



The making of *Melvin Tushnet*: Bonnie relaxes with a copy of *Hollywood Babylon* while pervert approaches



Bag — yeah, about three years later.

Right, in his book (*Shock Value*) he describes — says he has that one (*May in a Short Leather Jacket*) locked in his closet and he doesn't want to show it, he refuses to show it, but he says it's pretty d all actually except the last part is when you do a dance in it.

(laughs) Yeah, I do the "Beds Green" in it — always getting in trouble for doing the Beds Green

Oh yeah?

Well, the *Immature Conception*, of course that was a C.Y.O. dance, you know you weren't ... we'd always do it and Father Morrison would (laughs) we'd get caught, and — at Beaver Springs, when we had

dances there in the summer time — it was a swimming club, out in Cockeysville — and John Cockey would catch us doing the Beds Green and he really would get furious. (Laughs in imitation) "YOU CAN GO FROM SIDE TO SIDE YOUNG LADY BUT NO BUMPS AND GRINDS!"

So there was no chance the dance would go unnoticed by ... people of decent means?

NO.

Do you have any memories of those early films, like *Roman Candle*?

Roman Candle, yeah, I remember that. That was the triple projection. It happened on Flower Mart day



Well, I guess it's hard to start with anything else considering this tragedy that happened a week ago — Devine's death. I just wondered where you were when you heard about it and what your gut reaction was.

It was really AWFUL the way I heard about it. It was Tuesday morning and I didn't get a newspaper, it didn't arrive as usual, so I went over to the truck and got one out of the machine. I put a quarter in — I had all my stuff with me — and the door slammed shut! So I had to go back to my car, get another quarter (laughs) and I — just read the main results. And I got really busy at work, and I never looked at the front page. And then this instant online up and starts saying — tells me that he had died and saying all these TERRIBLE things about him! About him being gay, being overweight and stuff, and I turned over the paper and I thought OH MY GOD and I just started screaming at him. I thought that was just — SO rude! (laugh of disbelief) You just don't DO ... I mean you know somebody that had a friend that DIED, it was — was really horrible.

Yeah, I GUESS ...

So I went straight in the truck kitchen after work, I was hoping he would be there so I could YELL at him some more 'cause I was really upset ... and I really thought I had things under control, and he wasn't there, but these two Washington Post writers were — "What's the matter with YOU?" so I told them that Devine had died and — one of them knew who Devine was and stuff, and that we had grown up together — and they were really sympathetic so that was nice to run into ... I was sort of glad that I didn't run into the other guy ... but I was really upset all day on Tuesday ... and Wednesday was pretty tough.

Did you talk to John?

I talked to John on Wednesday.

I'm sure he must have been taking it bad, of course.

He took it pretty bad that he's ... in pretty good spirits. First ... the days were pretty rough for him. But he's, ah ... he had a BEAUTIFUL speech written yesterday, at the funeral.

Yesterday (2/28/08) was the funeral, so ... probably you saw a lot of people you don't normally see.

Oh yeah. Yeah, there were about 300 people there.

Oh yeah?

Yeah. A lot of people I didn't know. And a lot of people I hadn't seen for a long time ... and he was buried up at the, ah — Foresta Cemetery, near where we all grew up, where we used to play hockey and ... got into the graveyard and drink beer, and (laughs) Devine used to steal flowers from the graveyard there, because he used to decorate his apartment for parties — always Easter Sunday was the best day (to get flowers).

Rather appropriate ... and John had a speech that he wrote?

Yeah, it was REALLY nice.

It was so ironic that it happened just now, and I'm sure that struck everybody ...

Yeah.

So you knew Devine way back when, I guess ... you knew John, too ...

Yeah. I've known Devine for about 25 years. And I've known John all my life. Our fathers went to school together.

Right, that's what he says (On Shock Value).

Yeah, but he didn't, ah — you know we just saw each other at family gatherings until I was about 12 or 14, and then we started hanging around together — gotta be trouble.

Right and then your parents started not speaking to each other.

Right. (laughs) We were juvenile delinquents. And, ah — we were forbidden to see each other, so naturally we ... kept seeing each other. We didn't have "dates," we went out like, as kind of a group? So to sneak out we'd arrange a fake date. We'd get somebody real straight looking to come to the door and pass as my date? And the guy would be really embarrassed ... and a little bit nervous, which my parents thought that — was NICE, you know? They thought that nice boys were nervous when they met the date's parents. So it really fooled them, and the next day they'd say, "Oh, that was a really nice boy you were out with!" (laughs) And so one night I couldn't get up a fake, and I wanted to go to this big dance called "Night Train" after the James Brown song, it was popular at the time, so this guy that I didn't like at all, but he had been NAUGHTY to me to go out with him for a long time, and so I said, okay — when I got to the end of the driveway I killed our! (laughs) ... just to get out of the house. (very brief attempt at sarcasm) That was really mean. ... (laughs)

Yeah, that was the inspiration for that scene in Polyester.

Yeah.

So did you know David Lockery, or did you meet Devine —

Oh yeah, I met David Lockery about the same time I met Devine — twenty, twenty-five years ago.

When you were in your early teenage years?

Uh-huh. Yeah, I was 14 ... when I went to David Lockery's.

And then there — John started to shoot those early films, right? Like *Hey In a Shark Leather Jacket*?

Right, that's —

Well, it was a "one day only" (laughs). Lou Cadzone reviewed it — he gave it a nice review. And it went off with, not a whimper but with a bang, or something. It was pretty nice — it was the only nice review he gave any of John's movies — except for *Harlequin*. And he really won't nice about that.

He gave a mixed review to *Harlequin*?

Well, he said he liked the first forty minutes but that was all.

But ... yeah that's weird. Yeah, it's been getting unbelievable reviews — it's really been, uh ... did he say how — when you saw him (at the funeral) — how it's been doing or give any news on that, on *Harlequin*, or —

No. (dead silence)

I guess the earliest film that's being rented out now is *The Anne Hathaway Story* — do you remember shooting that one?

(Gently) Oh yes. Yeah, that was our first "talkie."

All the others were silent?

Uh-huh. The sound wasn't on the thing, there was a TAPE that went with it. So that was just a rehearsal to practice — TALKING and we'd just read a thing in the newspaper and it was improvised.

Scene at Anne Hathaway



So that happened the day after she jumped out the window, right?

Uh-huh.

So it was ALL improvised?

Well, we just read the story we ... had a basic idea of what we were gonna do, you know ... yeah, it was a lot of fun! (laughs)

There are some great lines in that one. You (as the mother) trying to talk Divine into going to "the club" — I'm a shabby Divine imitation: "I don't WANNA go to the club!"

Yeah, I thought David Leachery was really good.

Yeah, he was great in all those ... I think ... which was your favorite of those films? You mentioned *Melinda Trinkle* in ...

(thoughtfully) *Melinda Trinkle*...



Mary Wynn Pearce on the road to stardom in snapshots of 11/68 (during shaping of *Melinda Trinkle*)

A lot of people who've worked with John say they liked *Female Trouble*, is that —

Female Trouble, yeah, I like that one a lot too, I like 'em ALL. (laughs)

Me too! I think your greatest roles were as "Cotton" (*First Female*) and "Princess Coo-coo" (*Deceptive Living*).

Princess Coo-coo?!

Yeah — that was UNBELIEVABLE, that was — you're not like that in real life, are you?

What?!

Like Princess Coo-coo?

(Giggles/laughs)... No.

I just HAD to ask that. Do you remember what that green bile was made out of that you dribbled out of your mouth at the end of that movie? (*Deceptive Living*)

Yeah — it's Alka Seltzer and green food dye, and you just mix 'em together and put it on your tongue and it — you foam, because when Alka Seltzer meets with saliva it just — foams out, like when you drop it in water.

Well that's a great recipe, and I hope maybe some people will take a hint from that ...

(laughs)

... because it looked almost phlegmatic, that was really a wonderful last scene.

Yeah, it does look ... (laughs)

Of course *Deceptive Living* in *Female Trouble* was a great role, and you were some stunning fashion in

EAT YOUR MAKEUP



Left: Miss Montgomery, Mary Susan Pearce and Marina Main in *Eat Your Makeup*

Man Brith applies the finishing touches on the set of *Doogie's Living*



Doogie's Living

dyer worked or anything, I just knew Cloris had bleach in it! So I went in my mother's laundry room and I dumped Cloris all over my hair, and then ROASTED it with Ajac! And so potent! I was PLATINUM BLONDE!!! Well, my parents weren't too PLEASED with the look, (laughs) you know, I thought I looked like Kim Novak. And it was, oh — it was really — the ends were all broken up — SMELLED terrible! (laughs)

Yeah, that's amazing — that was straight Cloris? Or —

Yeah, STRAIGHT Cloris!

Wow, if you took clothes in that they come apart, disintegrate!

I know!

(laughs) — and then your natural color would grow back after a while?

Yeah... and then I'd do a touch-up with Cloris. But that was when I was 13 or 14... then I learned how to use dye properly.

Yeah, you were a blonde in most all of those (films), as "Cotton" and ah —

Uh-huh

I guess you know Danny Mills, "Crackers," back then pretty well.

Uh-huh

I guess he's in jail today or something?

Well, he's in a half-way house, he's out of jail. He's doing really well!

Yeah, John said in his lecture in Los Angeles about half a year ago, said he was — the prosecutor was trying to get him for LSD distribution or something.

Uh-huh.

Were any of those people at all like the characters — especially Pink Flamingos I'm talking about — were any of those people at all like the characters they played in that movie?

(quiet disbelief) ... Are you kidding? (laughs)

Or should I say were any of them NOT like the — (attempts to repair this line of questioning are unsuccessful as Beanie draws them out with incredulous laughter)

(laughs die down) Ah... no.

I mean some of them couldn't possibly be —

No — (flat, serious tone)

Because the production values obviously weren't slick or anything, and there wasn't a lot of — you know, make-up and stuff... a lot of the people seemed to be acting naturally... (time for words) ...

(laughter of tolerance) No. (deadpan response) no one's like that.

Didn't Danny run a health food restaurant for a while?

No. His — it's just a restaurant. It wasn't "healthy." (laughs) The food was pretty good.

Was that a while ago?

Just before he went to prison. Supposedly they used the restaurant as a hotel.

So back in 1975 before Pink Flamingos came out, the three of you, you, John and Danny, moved to New Orleans and moved into, John describes it as his best friend Fisher, as "the worst dump" he's ever seen.

The worst dump? (laughs) Well, it, uh... yeah, it was a dump, it was a little shotgun style house right outside the French quarter... and we didn't have much money. We didn't have any FURNITURE (laughs)... and we just had a mattress on the floor, and ah... had a little backyard and the hot water heater was OUTSIDE, so the pilot light was constantly going out, and so we never had hot water. And then across the street was this food store that — was always making those announcements about what was on sale, and (laughs) I could hear it from our house.

And you worked in a bar?

Uh-huh.

Do you remember the name of that bar?

The Ganga Din

Wonder if it's still open? Do you, when you go back to New Orleans on a vacation or something, do you still know the neighborhood you used to live in then?

Uh-huh

Everything is still there, the house and everything?

Yeah.

Do you have fond memories of those months in New Orleans? You were there for about half a year? I guess John went back to New York.

Oh yeah, we had a wonderful time.

So otherwise outside of that time you lived in the Detroit area, you've lived mostly in Baltimore?

Yeah.

You worked on a horse farm? Does your family own that?

No, a guy I knew from a long time ago was the trainer there. And I got the job from him. It was breaking yearlings and schooling two-year-olds.

When you grew up did you have horses at your house? Did you live on a large estate or something like that?

No, I had a horse but I kept it at a friend's house, about three miles away from where I lived. They had a barn and a... it was near Windy Valley — that's where I got involved with the race horses, they corrupted me. It was the strangest place. It was about a half mile from where I attended my horse, and draft where I learned how to ride. The trainer there, he owned it... it was a French country store and then up the driveway he had a barn with — his motorcycle was



really a FLOORED PATH (laughs) and ah, he asked me to coalesce one of his horses (did I taught me to ride, put me on a real quiet horse named SAM FISHBAIL. And I galloped him every day, and then this other guy that worked at the racetrack showed me how to be the reins and do all this stuff that you do when you gallop machines. It was really fun.

You were really young then?

— and they had this frozen mustard store that he owned, the interior of the horses (did I taught me to ride, put me on a real quiet horse named SAM FISHBAIL. And I galloped him every day, and then this other guy that worked at the racetrack showed me how to be the reins and do all this stuff that you do when you gallop machines. It was really fun.



Donner's Dad and Donna on her horse, Shamrock

This was near your house?

Uh-huh, 'bout three miles. And then everyday at noon (did I taught me to ride, put me on a real quiet horse named SAM FISHBAIL. And I galloped him every day, and then this other guy that worked at the racetrack showed me how to be the reins and do all this stuff that you do when you gallop machines. It was really fun.

Yeah, it sounds like a lot of people hang out there and stuff, it wasn't just a — So that was where you were first corrupted, and then —

(laughs)

You were quite young when you hang out there?

Uh-huh. About 16, 17.

And then, would you say, well you knew John during this period.

Uh-huh, I was still hanging around with John then (he would call me at Wally Valley.

Did, ah — did you ever go — go straight after that or has it been a LIFE of corruption?

(laughs hard) No, I've gone straight I'm still a race-track degenerate. Ah I played poker too right? Yeah, I realized how well I've learned to play Flush 'cause — which is kind of unfortunate because now no one will play with me. And all the characters are gone that played — it's a REGIONAL game, you know, it's very popular in Baltimore. You probably never heard of it.

Well, I'm not — I don't know much about cards myself.

Well, no one's ever heard of it outside Baltimore, especially SOUTH Baltimore. It's very popular there. And um — it's really a complicated game, it's — much more complicated than poker, it's a TRUMP game? And there's different points and you bet.

So, you go out today —

Yeah, we go out to — if I go out to play cards everybody will play poker because I play Flush too well.

And that's Pines Racetrack that you live next to now, right?

Uh-huh.

And you work there, too, right?

Right.

So you know a lot of people that — race-track people?

Uh-huh.

John said in his early — those early times when they had openings, and there was publicity and activities and — a lot of show business stuff, that you didn't care too much for all the spotlight type of thing. Would you say that's true? Would you say you have the life of show business, or you like to live more quietly?

Yeah, I like — more quietly. I always helped advertise. At *For Your Make-up* in Provincetown I gave out (and I'd lipstick — and *For Your Make-up* flyers. I always helped out with the publicity, to push the movies, we'd go out in the streets and just hand-out flyers and stuff.

Right, that was back when it was more of a basic type of publicity.

Right.

Certainly it's come a long way, huh? With the Baltimore *Midway* premiere — that was incredible. Like John said, they don't even have openings like that in Hollywood anymore.



"In my confirmation dress" - March 1958



Bonnie Barefoot in front of a Falls Point bar ("Mom says I look like a 'hooker' in this picture.")

Right, it was — yeah.

Did you hang out at Pete's Hotel back in Pele Point?

Uh-huh.

Do you ever go back to that neighborhood or have reason to go back to that neighborhood these days?

Oh yeah. I go back there occasionally on weekends.

Has it changed a lot over the years?

Uh-huh.

Yeah, I was talking with a black guy outside Eddie's thrift shop — which I was surprised to learn was still open — and he was giving me the whole story about the neighborhood. I guess he's a character that's been hanging out there for, he claims, 75 years. I don't know, you might recognize him.

For 75 years? What's his name? "Eddie"?

He's a black guy and he was sweeping up next to Eddie's thrift shop.

Yeah, yeah — does he have a store right next to ..

Yeah.

Yeah, that's Hoot. He has a stable down the street too.

Oh, really?

He has that space and he runs the stable around the corner .. they have the horses for the people who sell fruits and vegetables on the pony carts.

I've not too familiar with ... I've been down there a few times but ... but he seemed to be a walking encyclopedia of the neighborhood.

Oh yeah.

And I was happy to see that the thrift shop was still open. I had thought it was closed, but it's still open.

Yeah, Rob Adams has it now.

And Pete's Hotel is STILL a bar. It's run by Greeks now.

Right, it's a Greek bar. He told it.

Did they do a lot of renovation or is it still pretty much the same way —

No, they've changed it around. It's darker, and air conditioned and all closed up, and .. that's what I liked about it, because in the summertime you could, uh, it was the only bar that wasn't air conditioned some of 'em, uh — except on weekends when they're real crowded with body heat — were so air-conditioned that it was actually uncomfortable. So I'd always go over to Pete's to get warm. They had a nice big fan, you could look out onto the street —

Of course that was quite a while ago — that was in the early '70s, right?

Uh-huh.

These days ... what sort of books do you like? The last

conversation you and you occasionally borrow books from John's collection. Do you have, uh ... graphic books in reading, or ...

(chuckles)

Or do you like sometimes the more crime type ...

Yeah ... I like — I love the crime type books.

Which is the one you say you don't like at all?

Your fr — (he's about to say friend!) the one you like so much.

(laughs) I don't LIKE him!

Those letters! (referring to copies of John Gacy's love letters I'd sent her that had just appeared in the *Chicago Sun Times*) ... and that poor welfare woman? What's she think?

Yeah, what a tragic love affair. I mean, she's got ten kids.

(laughs) It won't work!

Yeah, exactly, you feel like telling him — "Look!" You know? I mean, it's true that the *Chicago Sun Times* did BUY those letters off her, so she had a little spending money for a while. But I'm sure it got HIM plenty pissed. But ... so I don't ... you know (voice trails off) I don't LIKE him. He's ...

My favorite book I've read this year is *Detour*.

Is it fiction?

No, it's true. Cheryl Chase? Lara Turner's daughter? It's her autobiography and it's really good.

So, I guess ... you DID read some of those streets I sent you?

(laughs) Yeah. THANKS a lot!

You know, a little "light reading" —

I TOLD YOU I hated him so you sent me those letters! I couldn't WAIT to finish *Barbed Dreamer*! I read *Detour* right after that (laughs) — it was an "ug" book by comparison. Even though her life was very tragic: basically — if you got RAPED by Tarzan. And she became — she has a woman lover and she's been going with her for 18 years? So really it's the exact opposite of her mother, a STABLE gay relationship.

What sort of movies do you like? Are there any that stand out that you've seen recently?

Yeah — *Warship*.

Absolutely.

Before, I saw *Ironweed* and *Ferry Rocker* (head tilted)

Okay, I guess the last question is ... I just wondered if you ever got to Belize?

(laughs) No, I've never been to Belize.

Not. Never got to Belize? Never got a crew on?

No. Where is Belize?

Boston, BANG.

I know, where is that? (laughs)

(Long pause then confused laughter, as Silverman tries to figure out all possible metaphorical and Freudian meanings to this)

Is it in the Midwest? Or the West?

Ah — (not sure if she's putting me on) actually I was near there once, back taking a few years ago and I was going to stop in and just go through those, completely on the strength of *Pink Flamingos* ending. But instead I met somebody else who'd been there so I didn't have to make the pilgrimage.

(laughs)

Like John says today, he's shocked by it (*Pink Flamingos*) himself when he sees it again, how ugly some of the — do you remember where it first opened by any chance?

Pink Flamingos? — um — Danny and I were still in New Orleans. John left because he was worried about what was happening to it. The distributor had a lot of trouble playing anywhere. It might've opened in — New York?

I think it opened in a gay porno house in Boston.

Right!

In fact, the guy who ran the porno house (South Station Cinema, torn down in 1967), George Monson, he's a big film broker in Boston now.

Right, he was there (at John's 1996 Boston show) But it didn't — he said it WAS the first place it was shown?

— Tim God — YOU'RE God? — Crickers and Cotton celebrate the exhibition of *Carrie* and *Raymond, Mabbis*



Divine takes a shot at the Marbles while Cotton looks on



by J. Stevenson

After many unsuccessful auditions and at his wife's end for a heavy black actress to star in his next film, *Desperate Living*, John Waters was introduced to Jean Hill. He extended his hand — instead she grabbed his crotch — and the rest is history. If the gods smiled when *Desperate* met *Ullian* then their lips twisted into a shag-eating grin when Waters met Hill.

Jean immediately gave her the role of Granola, Peggy Crawford's (Mink Stale) psychotic nurse. Jean tells Mink's husband (George Snow) by using an axe, and the two fugitives flee to Morville to escape the flabby arm of the law. Now crowned in Morville as subjects of satirical Queen Carcosa (John Massey), Granola and Peggy Crawford become lesbian lovers and ... well just go see the goddess *movie* for yourself!!! *Desperate Living* was Jean's first screen appearance — a star was born and a nation's minds were blown.

Jean followed this with a brief but hilarious role in John's next movie, *Polyester*, where she portrays a goaded lady who hijacks a crowded public bus in pursuit of a hot-red fall of juvenile delinquency. She immobilizes the car, blowing out a tire (by bring it), then proceeds to beat the shit out of Saw Raton.

While not featured in John's most recent film, *Rawlins*, Jean has gone on to gain widespread infamy as a goading card model for Redskins and Cornstock cards, actually sparking a bidding war between the two companies that erupted in a flurry of lawsuits. At the time I talked to Jean she was featured in the current issue of *Jumbo* porno magazine. (Her layouts are wholly composed of clasts if ever so become peering card sniffs.) Jean's received a multitude of other offers — not all of them profitable — including a solo as "Lover Judge" in a People's Court style sex series, and in TWA commercials for wide body airlines.

While most people still identify her as a "John Waters discovery" on a par with Divine and Edith Massey, Jean is an amazing out-the-bulldoze type personality in and of herself, and it's an open question as to who discovered who. It's really a "Tale of Two Cities" to put it in an financial and overblown perspective. John circulated in white (and white trash) Baltimore for the most part and Jean in black Baltimore, otherwise it's inconceivable that they wouldn't have run into each other sooner. Yet, while Jean is linked to John in the public mind, she's fiercely outspoken and if she has a bitch with John she lets him know it full square. Future collaborations are probable but uncertain at this point, although the two remain good friends and mutual advisors and live in the same neighborhood near Dead Park. Jean's entrance at John's parties always causes a stir.

In fact I first met Jean at John's 1983 Christmas party and it's taken me this long to get the lead out of my ass and get an interview. I was staying in a cheap hotel that night and as Jean and I were given a ride home from the party she told me if I ever came down again to stay with her in the ghetto instead of some old sleazy-ass hotel room.

On the evening of Tuesday, March 22, 1988 I called Jean at her apartment in Baltimore. She had recently been released from Marcy Hospital after prolonged treatment for blood clots, obesity, high blood-pressure, diabetes and asthma. Now confined to the hospital style bed in her apartment, Jean was nonetheless within easy reach of her phone and what followed as the tape recorder spun and cassettes popped in and out was close to three hours of history, equal parts history, philosophy, story-telling and sex advice, all of it delivered in Jean's animated, hellbitch style, punctuated throughout by fits of laughter and denouncing that her hard-ass spirit was unbowed and that she was still indeed the incomparable Miss Jean E. Hill. Words on paper can hardly do it justice.

Exhortations, Harangue, Manifesto ... all these terms apply. She answered all my questions and often went far beyond, leaving me pipe-jawed in disbelief. Proper English takes a beating, but what the hell. ... And never did a hint of self pity creep through, which is amazing considering she's endured health problems that would have devastated the spirits of an ordinary mortal.

I have not censored any of her words and have tried to leave intact the spirit of her verbal barrage. What else can I say? ... Ladies and Gentlemen, Drag Queens and Winks, we now present Miss Jean E. Hill!



Hello!

Hi Jess, how you doing?

Pretty good.

Well, I found the magazine (Jumbo) —

Am I on the front cover?

Yeah.

Am I!!!

Yeah, you are.

(laughs)

Yeah — it goes "Miss Jean HEB, Earth Shaking Sex Symbol."

(laughs) Aw — that's cute!

And the pictures are unbelievable, they're great.

Somebody else said it's not in poor taste even though it's a porno magazine. That the article is not in poor taste — 'cause I said, "Do you have it?" and he read it to me and I wasn't offended by any of it.

... I'm not gonna knock it. I'm not gonna knock it. It got me the exposure, and I got over 75 pieces of mail, and I'm pretty sure if I go back down there there'll be more mail down there.

Some unbelievable pictures, about six pages of pictures.

'Cause if they keep asking for these videos — does it mention anything about that video? The "videos" were John Waters films²⁰ (laughs). They don't know that, they keep saying "Well, can you mail me one of your videos?"

It says you're in *Depopulate Living* and it goes ... "Famous film producer, John Waters, who lives near Jess, thought she was good enough to put her in his film *Polyspace* and star her in *Depopulate Living* in which Jess portrayed a psychiatric nurse and appeared nude ...". So it says "appeared nude in *Depopulate Living* — maybe they want videos of that!

I AM nude, though. But you gotta wait halfway through the film²¹ (laughs) — 45 minutes for a ... for two minutes of my ass rolls²² on the bed²³ (infectious laughter all around)

And by the time they get that for their minds will be so blown they won't ... (ongoing laughter)

I LOVE the article, though! I mean it's not oh — stupid, it seems like it's in good taste in a bad magazine

You got it. You got the whole thing right there. You're getting a lot of responses on the article, huh?

Yeah, because I got 75 pieces of mail between the — I mailed on each one I was between the 12th and the 15th.

You're gonna get BURIED in mail. Uh ... you say there were some crazy replies?

Oh, but all of 'em were so positive — I thought somebody would write "Why did you do that?" and ... I got NONE of that! All of 'em were eager for MORE²⁴ ... and some of 'em make — three marriage proposals, or be their mistress, and one guy said the thing with the two Cadillacs — I'm gonna DEFINITELY call him.

It says in the magazine —

It IS a lot of pictures in there, eh? Do they have any Rock-Star pictures in there?

It's mostly like the greeting card type pictures, actually they don't have any pictures of your tits or, anything at all.

I GOTTA see that! I mean I'm wonderin' how this got OVER in a magazine like this. But it was like everybody says, "You gave us just enough, but give us MORE." You know it's like, "You're TEASING us, when can we get your video, where ...". I told somebody I'm beginning to ENJOY this part of it, because it's like "give us more, give us more!" 'Cause I love that one when the guy went on the computer paper, he said, "I don't even want to see the front, I want to see that big ASS, that big BE-HINDA." (laughs)

Yeah, and you know that was coming straight from the heart.

(laughs) That's all he wrote on there — "I want to see that ASS, that BIG ASS, that big behind!" I said, now who is THIS²⁵? He left his name and address.

Was he one of the — you said you got some letters from some crackers from Arkansas?

Oh! The one from Charlotte, North Carolina was cute, he said — "I'm a white male and I'm from Charlotte, North Carolina and I weigh 140 lbs, but I've always had this secret desire to have an a big black mama." ... I'm gonna pull some of 'em out and read 'em to ya. (laughs) Oh some of 'em were just wild! Then I had this stuff arrogant who talked about being that pussy — all of 'em talked about own my pussy — I love it! (wild laughter)

Yeah! Talk about lively mail.

I had more offers to get this out are than the law allows. (laughs) told John, I said, "Come down here and read that shit!"

Right ... they've got one quote in here that says "Jess says that she's had sex with over 4,000 men in her life."

Not THOUSAND, four HUNDRED²⁶ (laughs all around) Four HUNDRED ...

Jess, they throw an extra one on there!

She's got four THOUSAND in there! Oooooohh nnnnnnnnnn honey²⁷ ... Yeah, 'cause one guy was eager to me, he said, "I know you got hundreds of boyfriends, but could you please clear it with one of

JUMBO

TM

JUGGS PRESENTS

**'Chubby-Chasers'
Extravaganza**

FOC 51048
U 8154 85
CAN 85 85
VOL 1/NO 4



**TONS
OF FUN
14
'BIG'
WOMEN
SPLIT 'N
SPREAD!**

**Miss
Jean Hill
Earth
Shaking
Sex
Symbol!**

FOR MATURE READERS OVER THE AGE OF 18.



'em so that I could have you for a evening" (laughs) ... he be in Baltimore, he says ... (Looking through her really where is he? ... and there's one named like Ku Klux Klan, lives in Arkansas. I told 'em I KNOW I have arrived now! (laughs wildly)

Definitely, this is some sort of peak of ... the industry, in a way.

He said, "I have a secret desire to ..." — what did he say? He had a secret desire to screw a large black woman, he said, but — how did he put it? Want a woman. And then he asked me was I "TV Mama" ... whoever she is, I don't know.

No, I've never heard of her either but this is hilarious! You said 400 and they just threw a little old zero on the end of it.

Jean Hill's motto is, "Live until you die." She's had sex with over 4000 men in her lifetime.

Oh my God! ... Four THOUSAND ... Oh my G O D !!! My friend said I was exaggerating with 400 — I said, "No girl, let's go back here and count." She been kidding me a long time. So I start naming 'em, I can name the first 65 of 'em. That was the second pair I was having sex. And then the next pair ... I started dating — we used to go down to the Royal Thai-ster, and I used to come around with these guys — I never went with the stars 'cause I know they thought that they were lovers, and I've always been afraid of disease. So I would pick like, Tommy Harris drummer, or some man that looked like he just needed some self-esteem to stay on the band, or something like that. And THOSE are the ones that I would go to bed with. But I rarely went to bed with a star. "Cause if he didn't want you blowin' him or don't sometimes crazy with him — the mathematic thought he was better than you! And I can't sleep with 'em like that.

Was this a club that used to be open?

No, it used to be a bar — I mean a, ah stage, like the Apollo? Well, that was the Royal Thai-ster and they used to let me backstage, and I used to get my pickin', 'cause I was about sixteen years old. And that was the very first time I ever encountered, ah ... gay women. I won't call her name, but she was the woman who used to sing for a very long time. "There she is, standin' in the rain," and I noticed that she wouldn't let any men in her dressing room, 'cause she said, "Baby, if YOU want to come in," so

I went in — first time I ever encountered dogs, too. 'Cause she and her friend were sittin' on the floor speakin' dogs. Then when I seen these two women kiss I said, "Gib my Gwed!" (laughs) I was weird. Thought I knew it all but I didn't know a damn thing but when I read in books ... use to read Masters & Johnson's Sexology and all of that, but by the time I was eighteen honey, I think I had gone through everything there was to be gone through. I'd GO to orgasm but I have never participated in 'em because I have this fearful thing of disease or somebody else, it just FRIGHTENS me.

And that theater was like ...

They used to have people like Dinah Washington, ah — the first person I ever saw on stage down there was Thelma Houston, "Walk On By," and then the Supremes used to come down there. And I used to tease people all the time and tell 'em Diana Ross was gonna be the star, because she had this thing where it looked like she would put her hands — I will NEVER forget it — up as front of those two girls and stand at least a foot in front of them, and (laughs) I used one of those days she's gonna walk away from 'em, and sure enough she did.

This was pretty much a black theater. Not many white people down there at the time?

Well, a few of 'em had started comin' down, but you know at the time it was still sort of racist here. But you had a lot of white promoters and white producers, and ... they had Pat Daddy Johnson, and then they had another white guy that used to like me. But I never would sleep with him, I'd kiss him, always "gonna, gonna, gonna" but never got around to it.

Yeah, Baltimore is mostly blacks. What do you think — do a lot of blacks like John's films? Or ... do they "get the joke"?

No, you know when I first started, blacks sort of shunned me, in John's films. Because they said John Waters had never used any black people in his films before. I think he had one, Rod, which was a friend of mine. "Cause Rod had told me that he was lookin' for somebody. I think Rod was the first one that ever told me that he was lookin' for a black woman to play this role. He said, "Jean, you'd be perfect," so I said, No, I'm not interested in him or in movies, 'cause you know at the time I thought about the consequences. One of the reasons I just stayed away and played "hobby" with it was because, before I went off and had my little emotional breakdown, I always worried about people findin' out my skeleton in the closet. I don't give a fuck no more. But I realized that my mother was right, and when people wanted to deal with who your father is — you know I never realized you didn't have to answer these questions. You can say "none of your business." And I never realized at that particular time that if they signified, you STILL could deny it, you understand what I'm sayin'?

Exactly.

But back then I'm one of these truth and honor people. Who can't tell a lie that much... who if you ask me a question I will give you a legitimate answer honestly about, possibly can answer in or you either exaggerate the truth so that you won't know that it's, ah — but I can never really come out and tell a blanket lie. This is what SHOCKS me when I find people who can tell lies! I mean, if AMAZES me. And I say how can they actually say it and do it? You know (laughs)... I told a lie for the first time in my life yesterday, a blanket lie. And it's been easier at me ALL DAY. I was trying to call this girl — because I know this girl is pregnant. And Malcolm is a good friend of mine, SHE'S a good friend of mine... told me, "Don't tell anybody that she's pregnant, she will — they will know when she starts to show." So Malcolm came around and said, "Jeez, if anybody would know that she's pregnant, YOU would know." He said, "Is she pregnant?" I said, "I really don't know." And honest to God, in a way I don't (laughs)

Well, she's TOLD me this. And do you know that I want to call him up and tell him that in far as I know she told me she was pregnant I — it's just been easier at me ALL DAY LONG. I said to myself — I told the lady that comes in downstairs to help me, I and you know the older I get the less loyal I am 'cause I'm one of them people, if I LOVE ya, I hate ya too. I go to the wall for ya. But I will never LIE for ya.

But I think sometimes it's all in that attitude that you carry, too. 'Cause I watched my doctor today, and he said, ah — he'll call on certain number of people, and he said, (gently) "Miss Jean —" (laughs) And the nurses are all asking me how in hell did you win Doctors Frank and Lowe's respect?!! because they don't even have respect for nurses. But when I first met them, they were rude to me. Frank, the first day I met him — Dr. Frank, the doctor that did my operation two years ago — I went to the clinic late, and he said, "I refuse to see you!" — and looked at me and ROLLED HIS EYES! I didn't say ANYTHING, 'cause they said if you say anything to him he'll cut you out. So the second time I saw him — I said, "WHAT THE FUCK!!! Do you mean —" (laughs) I call it old shock therapy, honey, and he took one look at me, or I said, "What you gonna say?!" "What the fuck back?" He said, "Miss, you something?" I said, "I heard you're something too."

And then George Lowe, when I met him just recently, he had said something to me about fat people, and I said, "Let me tell you something right now!" I didn't say this the first day. He said, "As a matter of fact you got diabetes and your diabetes is 368, so the gonna suggest to Frank — if you were my patient I'd send you last night now, but don't take your clothes off and get into bed — I'm gonna call Doctor Frank right now and suggest to him that you go home until you get this diabetes taken care of, and THEN you'll come back here." He said, "Because your insurance will not cover all of this

and we don't have money or time to waste!" I said, "Oh my god — this is a tough cookie here." (chuckles) So I said, "It's past 9:30 at night, do you REALLY MEAN for me not to get into bed?" He said, (stern important tone) "You can go home any hour of the night at this hospital, up until 11:59 and won't be charged for it! (laughs) 'Cause I don't come home until 8:30 — when I come home the other day! So I sat there... 10 o'clock came. I said, "Nurse, should I go home or should I get in bed?" She says, "Miss, I don't know" — (dramatically) Eleven o'clock came... 'cause the woman that was in the room, she said (pleading tone) "Miss Hall, get in the bed." I said I'm not taking my clothes off 'cause that motherfucker was rude to me, and I ain't gonna have him walkin' me up onto the bed and render me home! Eleven o'clock at night. (laughs) She said, "He's REALLY a nice doctor."

So he came around, he wouldn't even COME to my room the next day. He ordered a glucose kit... I think he was upset, because from what I hear, Frank said, "Work her up the best you can 'cause I'm gonna do the operation Monday no matter what." So that evening he (Doctor Lowe) came around and he said to me, "I don't know what's between you and Frank but he told me to work you up." I said, "Look, by the time Monday comes my sugar will be right, my blood pressure will be down, and I'll be ready for surgery." He said, "I don't know how you're going to do that in four days. Miss Hall, you're mortally obese and you're diabetic." I said to my self, you just keep havin' fun with me... have fun now 'cause my day is comin' and I'm one of the one's responsible for you.

So the next day he comes to see me, he started looking through my lungs, then he got the pulmonary specialists in there. The nurse asked me, "How much money you payin'?" I said, "You can look on my card — I'm a welfare case." — "Well, how do you get George Lowe to come and see you every day?" I say, "He's a friend of Dr. Frank's." — She says, "Well, he doesn't usually take charity patients." I said, "Well, there's exceptions to every rule." So then he came up to see me — I knew I had won him over when he came up to see me. Cause to see me, he came with a smile. I said, "What you doin' up here?" I said I don't need you — I got Dr. Jacobs up here." — "I thought I'd come to just see whether you made it or not." (laughs) Then he was asking me a lot of questions, and I know he started believe me 'Cause he started asking me questions like, did I think that weight was a cultural thing, because he noticed that black women — and black males, but especially black women — have a tendency to be fatter, and more COMFORTABLE with their weight than white women did. And I was telling him that's how I got started in theater, because there was a play written for a white woman but they couldn't find white people that were more than 150 lbs. that wanted to go on stage and show their bodies. That's how I really got started in the theater... so then we started talking about somethin' else and he asked me how did I get my blood pressure and the sugar down, and I

and, I don't know, I just see the right things or something, I said but then again a lot of things are mine) over matter. And another thing he respected me for was, I told him that the woman next to me was gonna die... 'cause I got those little dirty sex things — that's why I said I know I wasn't gonna die, 'cause I'm gonna get four million dollars. That when I make four million dollars that's when I'm gonna start scrib' death.

But I know I'm not going nowhere... before I die I'm gonna be healthy. I'm off of pills I been taking all my life. They took me off of all high blood pressure medicine, I said now can ya get rid of the ASTHMA? (laughs) Can ya'll get rid of the blood clots?

So the blood clots are the main problem now?

Well, that and — I'm gonna find some way to work THIS out in a year! But then after that he was asking me different things, and then one day — I'm gonna tell you when I knew he loved me. He was off (work), and had his jogger/ clothes on, musta been gotten down by the hospital. And he said, "I just dropped —" I said, "What you doing here? You don't work today?" ... "I know, but I just thought I'd drop in to see you." I said, "What ya got LOOSELY for a conversation or something?" (laughs all around) "Cause he used to spend sometimes 10 or 15 minutes with me. And a lot of patients he'd just go in — 'cause one morning in six o'clock I woke up, and he didn't even wake me up; he had the microscope up in my chest! — "Search better today." (laughs)

So then he said to me, "Look, I'm going away for a week, if there's anything that you want me to do — and when I come back I don't know whether you'll be here or not, but it was really nice knowing you."

He came back, honey, the day after Divine died. And he seen me cryin' in the bed, and he said to me, he said, "How you feel about your friend Dylis?" She was a good friend of yours, wasn't she? So I said, "You know we were rivals at one time, at least I thought we were!" But two years ago when I saw him at 'Private Eyes' we got to be good friends, when he called me up on stage and called me his sister. 'Cause I was sorta getting' close to Glen then. And then, eh — 'cause I said to Glen, "You know, people used to think that I hated you because I made that movie with John Waters and I thought you sorta hated me," and he said, "No no no! — wasn't nothing like that, I was making' another movie, and so-and-so and so-and-so." I said, "Well, a lot of people — I got many words and all of that." But I've gotten to the point now that I don't even worry (about) stuff like that, 'cause I have to be what I have to be. People still think me that that's (Dykes' Living) the only film John never made with him.

Right — with Divine. So you didn't know Divine until he, uh —

Nooooo! I knew Divine years ago, but Divine and I had THEM didn't even get along because Divine had had and said she had had this operation. And we used to go down to Eddie's Bar, and I told the bitches

— this was when he was really trying to make a mark for himself. And — but I was just an ordinary girl, but... gay guys and white guys — I'm serious — used to put LOVE me when I came in this club. And I said to Divine one night, I said (demanding tone) "Old bitch, you know you ain't had no damn operation!"

See, I knew the game already. Divine didn't had no sex change, honey. But that's the LIE he used to go around with/ people... and then he didn't like me for telling people he — because back then I pretty well knew, DOCTOR MONEY... and a few other people who did that here, and then I was real tight with this white girl. One time you had to go to Tijuana, Mexico in order to get the operation, 'cause they wasn't even doing it here in Baltimore in '67, '68 and '61, and this was when Divine was telling people that he had gone over there and got this operation and that like that. I said, "Bitch, you ain't got nothing to show!"

So Divine was around back then riding hell?

Yeah, down to Eddie's Bar! And then I didn't see him no more and he went off to New York, and... I STILL wasn't aware that he was with John Waters. But people used to TELL me about John Waters. I DID meet Marian Michaels a long time ago, who was really way out and so-so good. Because at that time, '68, '70, I was going for white guys.

And who was this gay you met?

I was going with this white guy named "Skip." My mother, whenever the phone used to ring, she'd yell, "Are ya white or are ya black?" and if they said they were white, she'd hang the phone up... (Sighing laughs) — But then when I got ahead of Skip she used to say, "That man don't want you!" and blab-blah-blah. My mama's a racist woman, 'cause John and all them tease me, and my mother is a BLACK Ku Klux Klan, she'd burn a cross on a white man's lawn.

So John has met her and stuff?

Goodbitch you!!! She teased him out!!! Talkin' about how he exploited me, and sooooo-worried! Oh baby — she can wear white people out! I don't even introduce her! She's meaner now than she's ever been in her LIFE. 'Cause she's learned to accept the fact that these are the people that I like, and this is the way I'm gonna be. But in the beginning, '68, '69, '70 — up till '73, much my god she was horrible! Ask John about it, (laughs) tell John... "You USED my daughter!" — 'Cause I used to tell John, you gotta meet my mother, all she keeps tellin' me is I get used. And then a lot of people have put that in my head. But she, because she — John don't know that, I don't know whether he knew it — I wrote him an 18-page letter. After I found out he had offed one girl \$450, another girl — I wound up meatin' these people later on in life — so with me, I think he offed me more money than any of 'em. But two people had also tried to convince me to do this film. I never read it in the paper, I never read it in anything.



After the conception of Waters directing Joan Hill and George Stover on the set of *Desperate Living*

***** Hill and Stover clash in *Desperate Living* *****



GEMMADA BACK OFF, ASSHOLE! (She has been over the head with beans) Are you all right, Mrs. Gravel? Did he hurt you?



DESPERATE LIVING

Muffy St. Jacques.....LIZ BENT
 Peggy Gravel.....MIKE STOL
 Male McHenry.....SUSAN LOWE
 Queen Carlotta.....ELITE MARKEY
 Princess Coo-Coo.....MARY VIVIAN MARCE
 Gracilda Brown.....JEAN HILL
 Hopper.....COOKE MUELLER
 Shmoo.....MARINA MELIN
 Shotgun.....EDWARD KIDSP
 La. Wilcox.....ALD PERANO

*
*
*
*
*
*
*
*
*

La. Grogan.....STEVE BUTOW
 La. Wilcox.....CHANNING WILBOY
 Bailey Gravel.....GEORGE STOVER
 Motorcycle Cop.....TURKEY JOE
 Muffy's Husband.....ROLAND HERTZ
 Baby-sitter.....PIKE WOODS
 Big Jimmy Dong.....MR. C. KLEIMISCH
 Herbert.....GEORGE FOGG
 Pervert.....PAT MORAN
 Nurse.....DELORES DELUXE

And that was Desperate Living?

Right. So I was staying upstairs with a friend of mine, which was Sonny Smith, on the 16th floor, and he asked Sonny, so Sonny said to me, "John is coming upstairs," and wanted to know about a fat woman doing a part. So when I came downstairs I immediately liked John, but I didn't know whether John liked me. So he made me so nervous I went to grab for his hand and I grabbed for his dick and shook it. (chuckles) He wrote that in the book *Shock Value*.

Yeah, he said you passed like the first time.

Yes, honey, I grabbed the meat, and I said, (joke to me) "Hello Mister Warren, how are you?" — "Cause that's where I always grab guys when I get nervous."

You just grabbed his crotch, right?

Ah-huh! (belabored laughter all around) 'Tis famous for shaker's hands with the dick, honey.

Yeah, he said to Shock Value that he was totally unnerved by it — a famous first meeting if ever there was one!

'Cause when Pat (Moran) and them saw me they said, "Oh she don't even need to audition." So I told 'em I was doing a play down at the Anna Playhouse, and I was really nervous because about eight of 'em came down to see me in this play.

Eight of 'em people?

Ah-huh, it was him and Judith and John, and Pat, and the rest — they took me out also for my birthday to dinner. We went to a bar. I'll never forget it. I said, "Oh, I like him." And then you know you got black people tellin' you, "Oh they used you, they used —" and then I said to myself, "Well I've never been paid anything for total anyway," so it didn't make no difference.

But see, I always took the stuff for a hobby. Then I

— L to R: Liz Renay, Jean Hill and Mink Stole living it up as one of Motell's finer lesbian S&M bars (*Desperate Living*)



Starring LIZ RENAY • MINK STOLE • SUSAN LOWE • EDITH MASTET • MARY VIVIAN PEARCE • ...and JEAN HILL
Produced and Directed by JOHN WATERS • From NEW LINE CINEMA

can show you some letters where my mother used to write me and tell me, (low, intimate tone) "Jean, you don't need to do things like that 'cause white people will EXPLOIT you, and they will do this and that. Just think of what John Waters did. He done made millions of dollars!" But see, I UNDERSTOOD the business, 'cause I know he hadn't made no whole lot of millions of dollars, but it was just the idea that I was getting exposed to thousands and thousands of people at a time, and then... I'm still teacher's school, no make! no money, 'cause all my money I'm tryin' to take to pay to GO to school. That's why I told somebody, "I'm so proud of me I don't know what to think 'cause I never took a school loan out!" One time I borrowed \$250, but I never, ever — since I went to college I paid my own way.

So, uh, what John paid me was extra money. Then I had my own apartment around the corner... at the time I was stayin' with my mother but I had saved all the stuff up so that I would have a nice apartment, around the corner. So then I said to myself, "Oh my god, this is IT." So then I didn't know what to do because I — I didn't know I was gonna have this impact on people. I couldn't go nowhere.

Really?

NNNNNNOWHERE! 'Cause John had said to me — that's his exact words — I said, "John, when I do somethin' people always remember me. He said, "Oh, child! Don't even worry about it because in a film like this ain't nobody gonna remember you." He said, "You're here today and a has-been tomorrow." He said, "Just think of..." and he would name different stars. So I took this for granted. OOO DAMN! The next semester? They didn't wanna give me any money! "Miss Hall, we need a W-2 form, you're in a movie." I mean it stopped me from getting EVERYWHERE. And I tried to explain to people, all I made was \$750. "No, Miss Hall, where's the income tax?" So John never sent me income tax forms for it either. And I never argued with 'em about it 'cause I thought at that time that was his responsibility.

So in the meantime, my mother pumped my head up about that... (low, outrageous tone) "There's no income tax form... there's no John Waters..." And I was really like! this guy, I thought he was one of the nicest people because... if he would admit to it, he can tell you he got that word "shock value" from me! And a came from a guy I used to know, he told me, "Jean, you know what? Underneath all that facade that you play, you are one of the nicest, kindest, quietest people, and you're shy." He sat there one day and really told me about me who I knew was me. He said, "But you know what you like to do? You like to SHOCK people!" But anyway, to make a long story short, I was thinkin' to myself, I said, "You know what kind of humor it is? It's called "shock value"... and when I seen John had a book with Shock Value, I wanted to check him! ASK him where he got Polyester from! I said, "You know what? People are gonna laugh at me but mother how many millions I make I'll still wear polyester

clothes, because the bigger you get they struck right along with you." I said that'd be a good title for a movie, and sure enough! (laughs all around) ... He used polyester! So a friend of mine who knew me, knew that I talked to John like this — one of my college professors, he said to me, "Keep ON giving John your information — let him make money off of it."

(laughs) ... So you didn't have any problems with *Degenerate Living*, I mean, it didn't shock you too much?

No, you know, 'cause we had a private screening and I really thought when I saw myself made I was gonna be embarrassed, and... the whole bit. But I had this secret design made, when I first got to 400 lbs., 396 then anyway, I wanted to know what I really looked like.

I thought it was a brilliant mask, I think it's his best movie and I...

Well you know what, a lot of people tell me that John don't realize it but you know what? I knew it was going to be a classic. That's a movie that's gonna go on forever, whether he wants to admit it or not. I have hundreds (of letters) and I'm not exaggerating, every person has asked me — no, over HALF the letters — ask, "Where can I get *Degenerate Living*?" But I — the more I look at the movie, 'cause if you own the calendar of me, did you?

No.

I'm gonna mail you one.

Okay... beautiful.

But on — wait till you read the profile, you gonna laugh your ass off. And it says there, "What is your favorite movies?" When they asked me that I said, "Well, I've only gone to see one movie six times, and that's my own." (laughs) I said, "If you call the favorite the one you seen the most, I guess I would have to say my own movie, *Degenerate Living*."

You had a brilliant role in *Polyester*, hijacking the bus and killing...

(laughs) Well he can tell you in the beginning he asked me to be the main's part. I said, "John, I don't ever want no reference to bein' a maid again." Because you know you can get looked up in that stereotype stuff, and I didn't want that. I have always had the opportunities to play diverse roles, and... I was worried about bein' a maid in THIS movie (*Degenerate Living*), but he INSISTED on that bein' that. Because a lot of people take me — you know in the movie I say I'm her psychiatric nurse, and a lot of people TAKE me for that. You know, as a healthcare provider that came to her house and helped her out or whatever. They don't really look at it as a maid. But a friend of mine who's always advised me and advised me right, he said, "Jean, Claudette Colbert started out as a maid, got (typical), he said, "you just don't get caught up in that maid roles every time. Because the black people, that's where they make their mistakes, they take the same role over

and over, and that's how you perpetuate that chain of blacks being stereotypical." I have never had to play that type of role — thank god! It was the same way with the cards: they wanted me to do an Aunt Jemima series. I said, "Look Billy, go and get the masters on this." — let him keep it. "Now if y'all can't create something stupid, wild, crazy, or shocking — I HAVE no interest in doing nothing else."

Yeah, that was a —

Because one of the things I've found with me, I have been fortunate enough in my lifetime ... and this is what amazed these two people that I work with, they say, "You know we went to the card show and rarely do people call you 'black'?" I said, "Because I'm not working to a black audience." When I went up to do "Rock-Snare" cards, they wanted more to be the opposite of Miss Billie's cards to sell to black people. Well, I knew black people don't BUY that many cards. And then on top of that I said, "Why does this just have to be for black people, why can't I create cards?" — and this was a big argument. So I told 'em if I just have to do black cards, I won't do cards at all. So then they said, "No-no-no-no, we-we-we-we ..." I said, "Well y'all ..." that's in my contract, I have to APPROVE it.

And they were wrong too, I mean ...

They were very proud, and I am very proud of the work that they did, after we agreed. Because I don't wanna be somebody else! I wanna be me. And I was raised by white nuns, then had the opportunity to come home and live with my mother, and in my work I ALWAYS want that to show, that I have loved on both sides of the track. And I had an opportunity to see what the rich life is all about and the poor life is all about. And if these things don't reflect it, I don't want to do it!

How do you seem Maingway yet?

No, but I will. I like it more what I've seen. I really like it. I helped him with THAT? 'Cause he called me up and asked me how do blacks look, how do blacks dress, how do ... I LOVE John, nobody knows that I really love John. But I've found that people can steal from you in the business. But I'll always give him — not only him, because, anybody — that I can clarify there is no difference in the race. It's just that ... POOR people have the same perpetual victim. The only thing that I say — and my mother says this, and this is something that I don't usually believe in ... she said that of a white man don't make it in the United States, he don't DESERVE to make it. 'Cause he can change his name, change his looks, but he can still make it. But a black person, people got to get over their COLOR first, before they will deal with you. You know when I walk in a room I don't say I'm Rockefeller's niece! They would KNOW I'm Maingway — you understand what I'm sayin'? But YOU can walk in there and know Mr. Rockefeller's ways and sort of convince them that you're Rockefeller's nephew, and you could get over on that. And this is why I say if white people don't make it, I don't feel sorry for 'em, but black people, you don't know —

my race of people, I just say that they have been down so LONG, until, I repeat to God in this business I wouldn't take 'em down no further.

So, in Desperate Living, that was the first movie —

— and black people say to me, "John exploited you! You know he ain't never used a black!" But honey, I told the little white boy — I'm not sad but it's what I believe in. I believe when you come to ME — I didn't go to John — when you come to me you'd think I'm right for the role, this is one thing I bring on — I never HAD to audition for a job. People send it to me. That's the fortunate thing in this WHOLE business, I NEVER had to write out a resume or nothing! So, the little white boy said to me (much confidential/serious tone), John Waters is a very famous man, and you are very fortunate to have met John." I said, "No darling, JOHN was very fortunate to have met me." (laughs all around) He looked at me, he said, "Oh Man, you're something! Do you know that's a great producer?" I said, "Well, honey, he came to me so he must have thought I was a great actress." (laughs)

Yeah, I think he described you as "400 lbs. of new talent."

I LOVE John. You know what he said to me? When I was telling him — I said, "You know, John, with these cards, I bet you I make about \$25,000 a year in royalties." He said, "Oh no, Jean! People NEVER make that kind of money." You know how much I made the first year? Eighteen thousand dollars.

For the cards?

Yeah! They had to pay me quarterly. They had originally said they were gonna pay me once a year. But then when the cards came out — 'cause everybody laughed in my face — but see, I knew the timing was right because I got to a point, I couldn't go to New York, Washington, nowhere, for people to say, "When you gonna make another movie? When you ..." I said, "Well if I don't make another movie I'll make something in another medium," never thought about modeling, modeling was the furthest thing from my mind. But I wrote up one morning at 38 years old, hairy, and I said, "Lord have mercy, I gotta make some money." And I called up there and they told me to come up, December the 4th, and I started workin' in February, New, when the May cards came out — this is a card that will be around forever ... I don't know whether you ever saw the one with the bag over my head that says, "Happy Birthday From Your Secret Admirer?"

Ah, no.

I have made over \$9,000 from that card. That card stayed number one for ... 17 weeks! Now I never knew those things, but I could tell the tension was gonna' around, and people didn't know — I don't GET a swollen head and shit because I'd already produced it. So this is what they said, when I went up there they had told me I would only make twelve cents. Well, by the time the May card was out they

had started people/ me with cards ... and CALENDARs, and then KEY RINGS. That's when I had this little classic put in my thing that I only make cards. If you want calendar and other things you gotta sign another contract.

So that's good that you've made ... So you've made almost more money off the cards than off the movies, or ...

Oh yeah — all I ever made for making them few movies total, was seven — no, I didn't make \$1000 ... 'cause John offered me \$100 to make Polyester, and I told him no, I said, "Honey, you're the one that made me the star." He said, "Well, that's all I have in the budget." So I said, "Get my old fat bitch damn." So about two weeks later he called me up, he said, "I had to take some money from somebody else, but I found you \$250." So ... that's when I wrote him this LENO, 18-page, letter, and he said he swore that he would never speak to me again 'Cause I told him how I had broke my teeth and had to spend \$300, and that I had spent MORE, and — had never had another row coat 'cause I had gotten too big, 'cause I used my coat and left it up in *Depew's Locker*, and used my own SHOES — oh child, I went on and on and on and on. 'Cause I was hurt because I had asked John to lend me \$300. He said when you want that kind of money you — you ask your parents! I said, "This is what rich motherfuckers say! What? 'Jean Hill has made it!' Jean Hill now has a little compassion?" ... I don't have a lot, but I'm comfortable.

And you KNOW they can never find another Jean Hill, so they've gotta pay you.

Well, honey, I said to John, "You know something? You LIED to me a long time ago." He said, "What?" I said, "You told me people forget people." He said, "Well, Max Hill, I didn't know you had something people just DON'T forget!" And when I was in the hospital — I have won over one hundred more fans. The doctors were *stays* today, he said he'd go down there and everybody'd know you. He said Sister Kean asked about Sister so-and-so asked about you. I had the nurses CRY when I left the hospital, (dramatic mistakes) "We're going to miss you." They say Jackie Jackson has never made friends with NOBODY — she was the vascular lady for my legs? 'Cause I had her laughter in there.

Fans of all, when they see fat and black they don't want to deal with you no way. When they see you're on Medicare or medical assistance that's even worse ... But see, I'm one of these people ... if you feel like you're hurting my feelings, or I feel like you're not trying, or I feel that I need something and we can work something out, we're gonna have to make arrangements. 'Cause I'm not gonna ACCEPT what you say ... and, when I left she came up to see me about four o'clock and said, "Oh ... " and begged me — "I'm so glad you're here." And told me how I had — "Jean, you changed procedures in this hospital!" 'Cause they LINED the people up, and I turned us around like we were on a couch sitting. They talked about, "Don't hit those wheelchairs against the walls, it'll mess the walls up." I said, "Am

you concerned about the WALLS?" And see, when I say the darndest things I give you the big grin. (laughs)

Right — but you say what should be said.

You'd I said see you more concerned about the wall or our health? She didn't answer me. So I said, "Turn around everybody!" And all of us started talking. So she came up to tell me, "You know that old man that was a grouch?" — and one of the reasons that they didn't make us turn back around they had a eighty-five to eighty-nine year old woman who actually wanted to die, and she said later, "Oh it's wonderful down here today! I look forward to coming down here!"

So when did you go into the hospital?

February 3rd, came out Valentine's Day and went right back in on the 20th ... and stayed in there until the 14th. No — I came out on the ... 13th, I came out two days — a DAY before I went to the funeral.



— L. to R. John Waters, Faye Lake and Jean —



Faye Lake and Jean

Right, so you were in the hospital in your bed watching TV when you first heard Divine died?

Yep. And I bust out crying, and I had this black woman in there and she couldn't understand why I'm crying over this white woman! 'Cause my head was knotty — I'm trying to tell ya, you could NEVER make the association, that I was anybody but a poet as there. (laughs) ... 'cause I wore SHIRTLE ... 'cause the doctor would tell how I would dress up in a sheet like PROO. (laughs) I felt fine, though ...

So nobody recognized you?

But the DOCTORS, a lot of doctors know who I am. This is another thing that has really amazed me in my career. And this is what I'll tell people ... they'll say to me, "Well, I don't know who you are." I say, "Well, evidently you're not a doctor or a lawyer or an educated person, like a college student or something. Because if you were, these are the people that know me. The first day I was in the hospital — here's my hand to god — I had over 150 guests.

So your room was JAMMED with people?!

EVERY ten minutes there's ... the kitchen help, there's the doctors. I had a doctor bring his fiancee up. He said, "I don't have a card or anything, but can you just sign this medical thing for me? Just so people will know that I KNOW you?" I felt like a real celebrity there. And then I gave one of the nurses, she wanted one of the cards "Get Well Darnest Before You Make Me Sick." I said, "You really want THIS card?" She said, "Oh I just LOVE it!" So I said you certainly may. (laughs) Then up in Intensive Care — here was a real joke — four o'clock in the morning I'm layin' down, finally I'd gotten some rest, there's this woman standin' over me, I look up ... and it's the nurse. She said, "You don't know who I am? But I know who you are!" (laughs)

Fear in the morning?

(Laughs affirmatively) 'Cause see in Intensive Care they move you every two hours. So the eleven o'clock shift — really changes at 12. And, she was



Two beautiful ladies ...

the HEAD supervisor. I said, "Where's George, my name?" She said, "I told George to I would take this shift. I'm the supervisor up here ... you don't know who I am, but I know who you are. Your sister is a friend of my daughter, and she's a big fan of yours ... could you give me your autograph?" I said, "I got the IV in my hand." (laughs) "Oh, I'll wait till you get the IV out of your hand." (laughs) She said, "I'll wait 'cause I want the real JEAN HILL handwrite!" I laughed! And Dr. Elmore? Dr. Mark ... Oh, just all of them. And then they worried me about the calendar. Dr. Frankie said that you would have calendars for all of us." I said, "I got 'em! This is your'll pay, you know?" 'Cause he is so sweet. They would pay for the operation. He told me today, "Don't even worry about it."

...

(Doctors) never want you to attribute things to miracles or god or nothing. It's always, "You changed



Just arrives at Divine's funeral

your way of eatin', you changed . . ." Those people was givin' me insulin four times a day. I said to the Lord, I said, "God, I cannot handle all of this at one time, PLEASE." I — I ain't lyin' — in my MIND, and this woman who is very religious, stood over me at four o'clock in the mornin', and she was prayin' over me, and I thought this bitch was gonna try to fuck me in my sleep! I said, this bitch better move AWAY from me, but she was sayin' a prayer and the next thing you know I was sayin' the "Our Father" with her.

Your personality seems to help you get over hard times.

The doctor told me the minute you start believin' in stuff like that [miracles] and God, you'll forget the medicine. But it's not the truth. I told them in the hospital, and the doctor laughed in my face, but he had to COME BACK to apologize to me. I told David, nobody liked him. I liked him. They said, "Jesus, how did you get that man to smile?" He would have to come up to me at twelve o'clock at night, he was TIRED, he didn't want to talk, but I held this man's attention. "Do you hear what I'm sayin'?" he said, "Let's not go too far off the subject because I got another patient to check on," but we still would go off the subject. And he never got frustrated with me or nothing. The woman in the other bed said, "I can't stand him!" — the woman down the hall said, "I can't stand him!"

Wasn't you ever actually talking to the nurses about David the very afternoon he died?

I had just said that afternoon — as a matter of fact the people that made the calendar was with me — 'cause we all was bustin' out laughin' in the thing, they had brought down some gill certificates so the doctors could go and eat dinner, and I said, "I could take Drivin's place!" (laughs)

You said you'd recently seen him on TV and he didn't look too healthy?

No, because when I saw him on "Good Morning America," his stomach was hangin' and that's what happened to mine . . . his chest was hangin', and I said to myself, he's got a heart condition, he definitely can't breathe. And see, when you . . . I'm never gonna let this job get me down, 'cause I ain't in it for the money. I've learned that money don't make you happy. YOU got to make you happy. And when you override anything — and I really felt, and this is my personal opinion, by Drivin' being what he was, which was — I can't say a transvestite . . . an actor playin', an actress, that's what I call it, he had gone as far with this thing as he could go. And I think that is what his WISH was. And that is why he . . .

I have this thing — I have been near death more times than nobody I know, but I have never died. I've never died. The doctor even told me, every operation I have had — now you know, big as I am, 500 pounds, gone through what I went through with a fifty-fifty chance, but like I told the doctor, I got a nurse, mama and grandma prayin' for me — I'm not

gonna worry myself I said, and I haven't made my fear nothing to take me on down. (laughs) And then when I had that gall bladder operation, I had that out-of-body experience, so I had seen more than they did. And I KNEW in my heart that I wasn't gonna die. But you should'a seen these people in the operatin' room. I told 'em, y'all were more scared than I was. (laughs) Because I could remember Dr. Vagler handing the knife to Dr. Vergassa, and they're tellin' me I shouldn't have seen this.

...

My first husband would tell you, I used to tell people back at the motel, there was a song called (in a sing-song voice) "Free loveee . . ." and I said, all of this, we're gonna pay for it one day.

I sleep with 400 men. But here's how I sleep with a person. Number one: I rarely sleep in the dark with them. 'Cause I like to see expressions, and not only that, I LIKE TO LOOK! If my body's too big and ugly to look at, motherfucker — you don't want this body! Go out the door! 'Cause I'm not sleepin' in no motherfucker's dark. I don't LIKE to have sex in the dark. If the moon lights up, okay, or turn the light on, or give me a camera, give me something 'cause I need to see. (laughs) Another thing is, if I smell an odor on somebody, they ain't deeper' with me. Go wash. If they wash and still got it, then persons get somebody's wiring with 'em. Another thing about it, if I pull on your dick too much, and I don't think I'm hard enough and you say "ouch!" — YOU keep it! And I know you got' home and sleepin' with somebody. You keep your meat. This is why I don't go with married men. 'Cause honey, I want to believe, even if you GOT somebody home, that I'm the only one. . . . and that you go home and do nothing' to her. (laughs)

Yeah, exactly.

So that's how I told somebody I had the fortune enough to get old without getting venereal disease. And then another thing that I did, I used to screw a lot of guys that were — a lot of alcoholics. Well I wouldn't say "a lot" — at least eight alcoholics. Out of this right I have brought at least seven out of what I call "alcoholism." One of 'em I called when I wanted to kill myself. You know what that bitch told me? "I don't fuck with losers — YOU taught me that." (laughs) He makes \$700 a week now, selling cars for Honda-Chevrons.

But I don't know — it was this thing that I had about men that I like: I LOVE men, and whenever I saw a good man — but I never fucked with a punky. It had nothing to do with AIDS at the time. Jordan told to STEAL from you, and I like too many nice things in my house. No matter how CLEAN I keep it, I always kept a little oriental stuff, and I don't want that bitch takin' my shit outta the house. So junkies and me never mixed. But an alcoholic, baby? I knew, number one, that he wasn't dead but so many people, so I take that bitch in my house, fuck her, wash her, and let her fuck! (laughs) . . . never went with the

start. Never, because they're the ones that think they can get anybody, and they catch ya in their thing. (long laughter)

Yeah, that's where —

I used to tell people this shit, but they always talkin' about „ my sister told me one time, she says, "Keep on ..." — and I fucked every last one of my girlfriends' husbands! But most of the time it was when they were separated from her. When Ernest and his wife separated, I went on the bed with him, and I know he wasn't sleepin' with nobody. When Maxwell left Maxine, I went to — well they didn't "separate" but I know they weren't sleepin' together 'cause she was sleepin' with my uncle, and he was in another town.

Uhhuh... so you could hear it.

But if you just take those precautions...

Right, that's some good advice.

Now people might say that I didn't love myself, but I realize now that I was addicted to sex, 'cause if I didn't have sex five times a week, child, I felt like I was nothin' or nobody. But I ALWAYS WAS selective. My sister used to say, "Selective with THAT drink?" I said, "But I know he won't been to bed with nobody, honey." (laughs) And I know when he got up he's got right back on the corner and got his bottle. (laughs hard) 'Cause people start postin' up with drinkin'. But they'll put up with junkies that will rob him... knock 'em in the head, drag their friends — ya ever notice that? I can't stand people that take ACID and — I can't stand em!

And the one thing they'll do is they'll take your prized possessions, baby. They don't care, they just gotta take it outta there, like sex, an old alcoholic, you can buy him a 39 cent drink and fill on out... (laughs) Cheap drink, honey.

So you got to know Divine better over the years since *Desperate Living*?

Yeah, but two or three years, really, and like I said, when I saw him at *Private Eyes*, because even his agent said, "Thank you for coming up to *Private Eyes*"... I didn't come there specifically for him 'cause I didn't even know he was gonna BE there.

When was that? Recently?

About a year and a half ago.

Was this an act he was doing at a club?

Um-ummm.

And you got up on stage, right?

No, I SAT up on [stage] — I got the pictures of it. Joe got the pictures, I don't have 'em. But, I sat on the end of the stage 'cause the stage was very weak, baby. I figured if he and I had been up there together we'd have broken it! (laughs) Because it was awfully thin ply-board... but he got to the point I noticed he sweat like a goddamn pig on stage. I said

he gotta have either a heart condition or the blood pressure's up high — you know once you got blood pressure you're gonna get heart trouble.

Right, and that very day you were mentioning it, and WHAMMO.

But THAT is what really shocked me, because I said, "Now that I got this, and I'm walkin', I'm ready to take his job." And you know with Edith Massey I said the same thing (laughs) I told John I went to the funeral out of GUILT 'cause I thought to myself — all I thought about: "It could've been me, it could've been me."

And so at that time [Divine's funeral] you were still quite sick, but you got up and into a wheelchair and got to the funeral.

Yeah, it — I ain't gonna lie, it had not a whole lot to do with respect for Divine, it was just the idea that I wanted to actually see somebody (you) in their casket where they could have been saved had they just followed simple health rules.

...

I told John one time, I said, "You don't believe this but I'm a very shy person." That's why I said I KNOW John don't really know PEOPLE. John got lousy of people that love him. And I've heard him say to me, "John, I'm scared of 'em!" But I have never been afraid of nobody I've been near... and KNOW that I'm in harm's way with some of 'em... KNOW it. Know that they hate me. But you cannot let that get on your nerves once you decide to go public. You cannot RUN, you cannot let them fuckin' tire you out. You just have to run away. And you've GOT to stop caring about what other people say. This is why you need two or three people that love you in your life, that are loyal to you, that will love you as from breakfast, lunch, dinner and supper. And if you can't have those things you move on to the next thing.

Because John is actually becomin' paranoid. He don't even realize what's goin' on. But I believe with Divine's death — and you don't NEED to run from the public, because the public is what's payin' your bills out there for ya. I'm not sayin' ya LIKE everybody or you put up with everybody, or you tolerate everybody. But you need to get out them and meet and greet 'em, or if they get on your nerves, TELL 'em.

Right, but he still goes out to meet weirdos who cause thousands of miles to see him.

You can't hold animosity and fear in your life. I mean there's a certain amount of fear that everybody needs, but never to the point — because sometimes that can cause people, if they react to some of the things you're fuckin', they can KILL you or HARM you, and I don't want that to happen to me.

'Cause see, I've had three people who have told me they were gonna kill me, or rob me, but I just was never rude to 'em. This one guy kept sayin', "You big [feminist]fucker, you got money!" and he wound up

Thinking of you!



hear me say nothin' about it. And I tell people, when people are really close to you, the first one hurts, the second one gets a little less, and I have had two or three people come back and tell me that.

So how old was Michael when he died?

Six weeks old. He died right in the house my mother bought. That is how I see death, of people that you never see love. God tested if your mother should die. The first year you're gonna go through anger, you're gonna go through grief — you NEED to go through these stages 'cause you're questioning, "Why, why, why?" You're questioning, "How can I live without you? Especially because I loved you." Then you go through the grieving period where you start realize that individual 'cause you remember him as a tangible person. But you don't realize that his spirit and his soul is here. Then you start sayin' to yourself, "Damn . . ." — that's when the soulless ones start comin' in. But people you love you never get over, you never really get over.

But here's where they come to serve a purpose. If you truly believe that there is a higher being, be it God, be it nature, be it the DEVIL, if you worship that. That individual, I guarantee anybody, will in three days time serve a purpose for them. There has not been when I actually needed, not with war, not with greed, — but NEGOTIATING something to hold me over, that I haven't called on my son, and I never realized this until I started gettin' sick. But one day I started hear' what I call this "death thing" and a "positive thing," and one Mother's Day, about three years ago, that was when I had got to a point where I couldn't bear myself anymore — I even stopped likin' myself. And I took all these pills, wanted to get rid of me and everything. I was in the hospital, and it came to me that this little boy had died for a purpose and all the time I said to myself, "I've never talked

stays at my house, and he told me he had killed this guy before — matter of fact he told me he had killed two people. But it didn't frighten me. Because I got to know him and good, and right now if he says me he says, "Anybody botherin' you? 'Cause you know I don't mind gettin' rid of 'em." When that man speak to me — I seen that man walkin' out my back door lookin' for the motherfucker. And I know who did it, but I said, "If I let you kill that man, it's gonna be on my conscience, not yours."

You know in my lifetime I've gotten the opportunity to meet EVERY kind of person that I ever wanted to meet . . . a oriental, Ku Klux Klan . . . mass murder killers. I know one guy who's killed six people. He said me, "Man, when you kill the first one, that's usually the one you remember, but the more you kill, the easier it goes. He says it's the same way with death. Now he told me this when I was fifteen years old. But when my first son died — do you know Michael's been dead since 1992 — and it still, it doesn't traumatize me like it used to, but I'm talkin' to you now about Michael like he died yesterday. But the twins died a year later and you don't hardly



him — and he's closer to god than I am — I keep asking a hundred people up there, and HIS can get to that man quicker than I can. And I said to him, "I don't want to die." 'Cause I called that people and they all talkin' about now, Jesus — you were such a strong person. . . .

But you know, the older I get the weaker I get? I used to have a ego one time that was so big, but all it was was ego! And I never dealt with none of the problems, but when I got sick, become immobile, couldn't hardly move anymore, what could you do but sit back and say —? And then I never had resolved anything in my life. So what happens? I'm constantly in conflict with myself, constantly in conflict. When my son died, and the twins died, two weeks later people said, "Ya'll was not partyin' just like nothin' happened." 'Cause I said, "I can't FEEL like this." But I had never sit down and RESOLVED nothin' in my life.

So did you talk to John after Divine died?

Oh, a couple times. I talked to him the day before yesterday, I said, "Look, I know you still gotta' through a grieving' period, but I need that letter!" (laughs) So he said he'd get it out.

What letter's that?

I need a letter to send to my lawyer about the money that I lost, because when he seen Comstock for my leg he's said for lost wages, the attorney's fee and everything else that he can get. He told me to try to have all that stuff up here 'cause he wants to ditch everything up by November.

So who is suing who?

Rockshots is suing me, the first card company — they said that I was supposed to work for them exclusively. 'Cause he called me a couple days after I got out of the hospital, and told me that if I come back to work for them they'd drop the lawsuits. But it's not my seat anyway! It's between (four untranslatable names), I'm — like the lawyer said, "You're just in the middle of it."

So it was another card company you did stuff for?

Yeah, Comstock, the new company.

But Rockshots trusted you better?

Oh, they fucked around on me too. But they still send my royalty checks. Everybody's shocked about that.

And you said one card was your very favorite, called, "I got lost in your love."

That's one of 'em. I have three of 'em. It's ah, "If you want my body I charge by the pound," "I am woman and (don't) fuck with me," and "I got lost in your love." I like those.

Yeah, I've gotta have to try and pick those up. When you went to Divine's funeral, what was that like? You said the priest talked about. . . .

Oh, the minister was WONDERFUL. He talked

about the fact that when he first met Divine, and . . . how Divine and his mother had first joined the church — I think Divine was around seven or eight, and he talked about when Divine wore this red coat and they had to exchange coats. And how so many years he pondered over Divine and how Divine was BEFORE HIS TIME. And one thing he stressed about Divine: he never changed. Because he knew all his life that he was Divine. He knew what he wanted to do and that's what he did. . . . and he talked about the mother being alienated for a long time, but those last eight years they got along great. It was like, everything had moved into perspective for him.



This story, when Divine was young and wearing this red coat, now was he like an acolyte in the church or something?

I think he was supposed to speak that day or something. And he (the minister) told him, "You can't wear that red coat before the assembly, it's too LOUD." So Divine insisted that he wear it — called him "Glennie" — that Glennie insisted that he wear it. So finally the minister said, "Look, if you gotta have a jacket on, your mother and you are about the same man, why don't you put your mother's black coat on and let her wear the red." (laughs) I know nobody else in the church took it like that, but I said,



George and Joan Hill at John's 40th birthday party.

"That's the first time he was in drag." (laughs all around) . . . had his mother's coat on. But they let him speak at the assembly there, with her coat on.

And then the minister was talkin' about how far years he PONDERED over what to do with Divine. But there wasn't nothing he could do with her — he did exactly what he wanted to do.

And John talked about the pranks, and the things that they did. I'm tryin' to think of some of the things that stood out in his mind. And how KIND he was, and he said Santa Claus couldn't have been a better person. But he looked like Alfred Hitchcock in his coat.

Did he look peaceful?

Very peaceful, very peaceful. I mean you can't look but so good after a whole week dead. And . . . even the makeup. But that whole afternoon, when he died, it was like — even though it was like Alfred Hitchcock, it was like a STAR. You understand what I'm sayin'? He could've lost the weight or somethin' and looked like nobody. But you see he resembled Alfred Hitchcock. I wish that I could have got a picture of it. But nobody hardly took pictures in the church. They wouldn't even let the camera people in.

Was it like a movie star's funeral? Or very quiet?

A very quiet funeral, peaceful funeral.

Lot of people, though? Right?

It was about three or four hundred people. They filled all the pews up and they was standin' in the back of the church and on the sides, near the back — some motorcycle people and the WILD lookin' people. But the ordinary people . . . I think Fran Lubovitz was there. And Whoopee Goldberg sent flowers. Tab Hunter sent flowers. I mean there was FLOWERS galore, you couldn't ask for more

flowers. ALL of the stars sent flowers for her . . . but it was just great, you? . . . I don't know — nobody knows how I like the transition of life. And I have watched John and his crowd from "just makin' it days" to "arrivin'" days, the following year I met him, to . . . nothin' as sad as Divine's funeral. But it became sad first when Edith died, but it was like — a hot US, 'cause Edith was old, but it hit the back crowd, like Pat, myself, Judith, Mink, John, and it was like "that could've been us." And the proudest thing like I said, I'm glad it wasn't drugs, I'm glad it wasn't any of the Hollywood bullshit that people think. It was the man seriously do needin' a work-up. A medical work-up.

Yeah, there was no scandal or anything. And when Edith died, did she die in California?

Uh-huh. They just had a service here for her, that people got up and testified, and, they showed a film. But, uh — she was cremated. Ashes thrown over in the Venice waters somewhere.

So you met her first on the set of *Desperate Living*?

The first time I met Edith she was down in the hallway, and I was comin' through the doors goin' upstairs to the apartment. And, I seen this little old lady sittin' out there, and she was rubbin' her feet. She said, (extreme Edie imitation) "I hate to rehearse." I said it's gotta be somethin' that's in one of John's films. So I said, "You goin' to John's apartment?" She said yeah. So I said, "Well I'll be there too." 'Cause that was my first day comin' down to rehearse with them, because he likes to rehearse so he won't have to use a lot of film. But I'm one of them people if you tell me what you want me to do, you won't have to use a lot of film anyway.

You did some acting before you ever met John, right?

Right, community theater. And then I was to do chil-

don't plays with Wally Sanders

When you were on the film set of *Dependent Living*, do you recall one time when you knocked one of the actors against the wall and knocked him unconscious?

Ha-ha-ha. 'Cause you know what I don't act. In my first pep, called "Land of the Golden Apple," I played Miss Apple, and one of my scenes was to push the individual — 'cause I was very strict to my "husband" until the end ... well we finally got the children through Apple Valley, and we had scuffled long enough and hard enough, and then I told him, "I love you and I'm gonna bake you your own chocolate chip cookies." — well I had to take that pan out and tell him "vanilla" because it '69, '68, there was still a lot of racism here. (laughs)

But, ah, one day we were down at Delaney Valley and they had the stage so slippery, until when I pushed him I had pushed him almost out in the orchestra pit, and the orchestra pit had to be at least six feet down. 'Cause he used to always say, "Don, don't push me so hard!" I said, "I don't know no other way to do it."

Then I was played in a play called "Little Man," and in order to get the reaction — 'cause see I LOVE success! — in order to get the reaction that I wanted I actually choked this guy with a scarf. (laughs) Every night he used to have that scarf, because it was a woman on one end of the scarf! "No, he's my man!" and I said, "Take your hands off him — he's my man!" — so I'm smotherin' the other side of the scarf. And it's not a reaction, BILLIEVE me, he's really choking! (laughs all around)

And then John (Watson) said, "Well, fight, I'm just gonna let the camera run and you fight." I'm still there, "Now suppose this scarf can really whip my ass?" Honey, I fought for all I was worth! (laughs)

And which scene was that in *Dependent Living*?

That was the fight scene with the policeman. And I was worried about getting out of breath anyway, and then I actually shoved one of 'em through the house and he really went sailing through there! (laughs) But I don't "act" when I do those parts. Not if somebody says "stop their face," they get a real slap. When they told me to lay over on Mink, Mink said that she was so scared!!! (laughs) ... she said, "Don, no one's actor" — all I thought about was your big ass coming down on me!" (crying laughter) And I'm trying to rise up on the bed, and the bed would go up in the air! ... I don't act! I'm telling you, I DON'T ACT! Anything you see me do on stage, it's for real. From the ground to the ground to everything, it's just me.

John told me, he said, "Get up there and drive the bus!" I got on the bus ... can't smile 'cause sometimes I be thinkin' funny thoughts too. And one of the ways that we got the people to react in Polyester was, I was on the bus and the busmen went off, and the people said, "Don, stop the bus!" I said, "I don't know how to drive no bus." (laughs) They really got John saying, (screams in pinched imitation) "That's what I want, that's what I want!"



"Annoyin' ... where do I get it?" — greeting card

And he was shooting all the while! Didn't somebody make you another sort of offer to be in a sex version of *People's Court*, to act as the "Sex Judge"?

Yeah, the "Love Judge," and I'm to determine whether these people should be separated or divorced or stay married.

It would be just like *The People's Court* except they would come up before you with their sex problems and then they wanted you to ...

Well, basically he said, most of these people are separated because they have sex problems. "My husband doesn't love right," or "He doesn't make love right," or ... somethin' like that. So I'm to listen to it and determine whether they can resolve it or should they get another hot partner.

And he, like, wanted you to open up full blast on these people.

Uh-huh. He said, "What would you say ...?" Like if it had to do with breasts I guess I would say, "Well, let me see how you like and maybe I could suppress that." And I asked him what the outfit would be and he said just a regular black robe. I said, "Well, I would have to have a LARGE girdle!" ... "Oh yes!" he says, "That'd be great!" He said, "They told me that you probably could do that." (laughs) But he said it would be run like *People's Court*, and the Supreme Court, only it'll be real funny, and these are real people ... real people's cases. He said if you need any help we can give it to you but damn what I see I think you could do it by yourself!" (laughs)

So what are your plans for the future? Probably first just get yourself back in shape?

Well, I hope — I'm prayin' and I'm crossin' my fingers — that by, maybe ... six months from now somebody offers me a film role, or I go and make the rest of these all-occasion groovin' curls, or hang that up and then try to get into the movies, or a series or something'. But my LOVE is really wantin' to be on the screen. I'd really like to make a couple of commercials. Now the guy from Amsterdam told me that he POSSIBLY has a — that wide-body commercial for TWA, he said because they have been negotiating, but he hasn't really cleared anything up with 'em. It's something like, "If Jean Hill can ride wide-body seats, then ANYBODY can." TWA said that they wouldn't pay me but that they would defer the cost of me comin' over to Amsterdam. I said, "Deferrin' the cost?" They need to pay, too! They got the goddam money. But I'd settle for credits from it.

As far as movies go, I think a lot of people who don't know what John's films are, they think all he does is porno films and you do porno, but it's not that at all. People that don't know John, have never seen his films, have always made that mistake with him.

But he's only made one X-rated film! *Desperate Loving*. The rest of 'em are R. And he ASKED for that X.

But the films are so wild, and people think that (porno) is the only way things can be wild and shocking, when actually most porno is slow and very standard.

Well, you know a lot of people just don't understand shock humor either. I was tryin' to explain to somebody what it's all about. When a child shits itself and the shits is runnin' out the drawers, nobody says anything — they come in and change the pants. But John would have a grown man doin' the same thing, and hopin' that people find it funny. And nobody says to him, "Come change your drawers," 'cause he would have to change himself. You see what I'm sayin'? A child might eat their own shit, and you would just say, "That's not what you're supposed to do." But for a grown man to do it ... And that's what shock humor is to me. It's acceptin' what a child do, or acceptin' something at a certain age, but when you reach another age it's not supposed to be.

Right, and his movies are a lot more shocking and funnier than porno movies.

Right? You know, where would you find a fat woman, NUDE, in the movies, except in a porno movie? But I wanted to be the first made person in his films — that was another reason I wanted to be nude. I told him I really didn't care, because I said, as long as it's not pornographic, it didn't make no difference to me.

Right, exactly. And being in this magazine, *Jumbo*, I think people don't really know how to take you. I think you — and all your photos in *Jumbo* are done so tastefully — and strongly — that people just can't understand. I think you know their minds a little bit.

But they really like it, but it's his. "Tease us with more," or "Where can we find more revealing photographs?" I said I GOT to see what's in this magazine!

The End 

John and Jean Hill at John's 1968 party



GEORGE STOVER



The original Buddy Doone with George Stover on the set of *Hairspray*. (John New Buddy in hair line looking in Peter Dink, Anxious to play a TV network in the film.)



George Stover (John New Buddy) on the set of *Hairspray* as the confessor for husband (George Stover) while making his confession in *Confession* scene.



George as death row priest in *Fences Trouble*.



George reads from the Bible to Oliver in final scene of *Fences Trouble*.



You knew John Waters in high school. What was he like back then as best you remember?

John and I first became acquainted in eighth grade homeroom at Towson-town Junior High School. Although John usually attended Catholic schools for some reason he was enrolled in public school that year. Students were assigned to homerooms alphabetically and since the first letters of our last names are close together in the alphabet, we ended up in the same homeroom. As I recall, John was rather quiet and shy like me so we got along okay. *The Twilight Zone* was on network television in those days and I remember that on Monday mornings we would occasionally discuss an episode of that show that had aired the previous Friday night. I don't believe we were in any classes together, however, and we didn't spend any time with one another outside school.

Were you from the same neighborhood as John, Divine, and Mary Vivian Pearce in *Lutherville*?

No, I wasn't. I was from Towson, which is close by, but I never met Divine or Pearce until I became involved with John's films. Divine and I were at Towson High School around the same time, but our paths never crossed until the evening of our rehearsal for the prison scene in *Female Trouble*.

Your first Waters' role was as a cop in *Pink Flamingos*, yes, right? Do you remember much about the filming of that movie? Any weird on-set stories?

I wasn't in *Pink Flamingos* at all. (Editor's mistake: At least one of the cops looks very George Stroumboullis.) After junior high school I lost all contact with John. In fact, I wasn't even sure of the filmmaker by the name of John Waters I would read about in the newspaper was the same person I went to school with. In one newspaper article I read that John had trouble finding "normal" looking people because most of his friends were on the beeper side. So I ended up sending him my picture and resume and was cast as the prison chaplain in *Female Trouble*. When I went to rehearsal, I discovered that John was the same person I had known from eighth grade homeroom. My first part in a movie was in *Female Trouble*.

In John's films you've played a priest, a husband and a reporter. You seem to have the look of "authority," of the "establishment" that plays counterpoint to his raving protagonists and miscreants. Do you feel an affinity for these "straight" roles? Do you enjoy them? In other films as well, such as *The Female Pilder of J. Edgar Hoover*, you play an FBI agent.

In addition to the roles you've mentioned, I've also played a scientist — another authority figure — in two Don Decker films, *The Alan Factor* and *Night-Secret*. I guess I do feel a certain affinity for those types of parts now that I've played so many of them. Of course, I like just about any role because I'm

grateful to be doing it. I think many of these "establishment" types of parts that I get are due to typecasting. An actor is often cast in certain types of roles because he has a certain look about him.

In *Deceptive Living* you played the part of Peggy Grawe's husband. Whose house was that opening shot in? Do you remember anything about the filming of that movie? You refer to it as the high point of your Waters' film work. Is it your favorite?

That was John's parents' home. I remember that they left for the day which was a smart thing to do since there were so many people tramping around. All of the scenes at that house were shot in one day except for a few retakes which were done a week later. My scenes on the front porch were filmed in the morning, and then the rest of my scenes were shot in the late afternoon and evening. My largest role in any Waters' film was in *Deceptive Living*, of course, so that makes it my favorite one in a way. Story-wise, however, I think *I Wind Female Trouble* better.

Do you know Jane Hill personally? What's she like?

I haven't seen her in a couple of years now, but Jean and I were pretty friendly and we got along just fine. She's so sweet and down to earth and she has a wonderful sense of humor. She's always saying funny things and making people laugh. She once treated me to one of her parties and I went and had a real nice time. I brought her 1988 calendar and collect all the greeting cards she's modeled for. Next to Edie Mauey perhaps, I think that Jean was the person I was closest to anyone I met while working on John's films.

You recently were pictured in *Fangoria* for your role in the upcoming *Graceland's* *Widow*. What sort of role did you play in this film and what is it about?

I play the coroner who supervises the removal of several bodies from the scene of a grisly mass murder. I have two heart lines of dialog opposite actor Josef Sommer. Sommer has worked in a lot of films and received third billing in the Harrison Ford movie *Witness*. I don't know too much about the plot of *Graceland's* *Widow* except that it centers around Coast Dredger's widow who goes on a killing spree after arriving in Hollywood from Romania via the Hollywood Wax Museum. Sylvia Krustel of *Screenwriter* fame stars in the title role and the film was directed by Chris Coppola in Wilmington, North Carolina under the auspices of the DeLaurentis/Encorement Group. However, none of the film was shot inside the studio since so it should have an interesting look-on-look to it.

Considering the deaths of David Leachery, Edith Mauey, and now Divine, perhaps a certain Waters era is really over. Between *Polyester* and *Midnight*, John wanted to make a movie called *Flamingos Forever* but

gave up on it after Eddie Murray died, saying that "audiences would never go for a film like." Now with Divine's death, perhaps he will have to change his approach even more drastically. What are your opinions on that?

Actually I've been aware of many "ends" in the life and career of John Waters. In a way, *Pink Flamingos* ended one era and began another because that was his first color film and his first to be blown up to 16mm for wider distribution. I'm sure that to some people, *Polyester* marked the end of an era and the beginning of a new era because that was John's first R-rated movie after a string of X-rated films. On the technical side *Polyester* ended the era of 16mm films and began the era of 35mm features. It was also the end of an era when David Laury died and the end of another era when Lita died. As a matter of fact, it was sort of the end of an era for me when Lita moved to California because I missed not being able to visit her in her shop in Pella Point. *Hairspray* was

the end of another era because that was John's first PG film and his most mainstream movie to date. And now another era has ended with the death of Divine. Certainly, Divine will be missed in future John Waters films and if I know John, he will not even try to find a substitute for Divine just as he usually chose not to film *Flamingos* *Forever* with a "false Lita." People like Lita and Divine are one-of-a-kind originals and it would be foolish to even try to replace them. I don't know what approach John will take in his future films, but as I pointed out, there have already been numerous changes along the way.

END —————

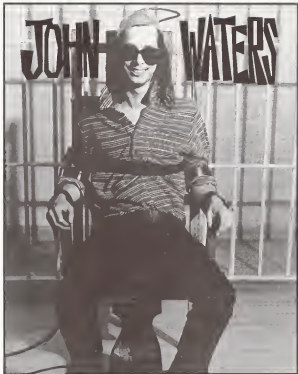
George markets collections of movie trailers, old television shows and feature films. Information can be obtained at Cinescapes Video, Post Office Box 10005, Baltimore, Maryland 21205-0005.





Blood Massacre (left), a Don Doherty film, features George Blon as "Max," a crazed Vietnam vet who turns to violence and slaughter.

JOHN WATERS



JOHN WATERS INTERVIEW OF SEPTEMBER 30TH - 1988



by J. Stevenson

I probably saw it ... I saw it in New York, at a theater on Times Square ... and I saw it in about '68. But then you know when underground movies first came out they played it a lot. I think maybe that was the first real revival of it, and I think that was when it was THE most popular even, then. And then I showed it to my prison class ... they liked it. (chuckles)

Do you think a remake of *Female Trouble* (proposed several years ago by a major studio) would be a feasible thing?

Well, it's feasible, I'm against the idea personally, but financially it could work.

It seems like freaks have totally gone out of style, though.

You know I used to always go to the freak show. I was obsessed by it. Last time I went it was with Pat Mullen, her husband and her kids. And I remember the guy came up and stuck a nail up his nose with a hammer and said, "You think it's fake but it's not!" And then Pat caught her daughter trying to shove a nail up her nose. (laughs) I think that's a reason they don't have it anymore.

But, there were no REAL freaks — most of it was all kind of fake. There was one guy, that was like — fingers he had. Seal Roy. But mostly it was just bad tricks with the most PITIFUL costumes that needed to go to the cleaners so badly!

I think, also, a sort of social consciousness type atmosphere has taken over that says "these people should not be exploited."

That one, there was the Barker out front, and you went in, and it was SO HOT — that's all I remember. See, I could never go to state fairs because all I can think of was BLOOD and TRASHCANS ... It was like 140 degrees in there, and believe me, this was NOT a highbrow audience.

The midway always had a freak show. That's what I saw my first fat lady, too. I used to go and look at her every day. She sat in a polka-dot dress-suit¹ a pouch and she'd just CLASH at you. And I'd just stand there by myself.

Speaking of underground films, we also have some material from George Kuchar. In speaking of your teenage years when you were coming up to New York City to see some of the underground films, you often mention George's film *Hold Me While I'm Naked*.

Yes, and *Sex of the Flies* (sic), which I think is Mike's. BOTH of 'em — they made me want to make films. THEY are the reason. Because they were like — and I hadn't even seen Douglas Sirk yet — they were the first people that ever released Douglas Sirk, they were so ahead of their time. And their films were that LURID color, and they were the biggest influence on me, of the underground filmmakers.

More so than Warhol, and ...

Yes, because ... I saw them first, and the Warhol movies then were just like *Sleep* and *Ear* and stuff.

This interview's going to be a little bit different. You're going to be in this third issue with a whole new cast of characters and I'd like to get your point of view on some of these folks for the sake of some insight or friction.

Some of the people are Johnny Roks, Jean Hill and Mary Virgin Frights, among others, so it'll be something like a Baltimore homecoming issue.

(laughs) You should get Spike Agnew.

Johnny Roks, now he lives in Baltimore. Have you ever had any conversation with him?

I've never ever met him. I saw him recently in this movie called *Painted Women* which is a documentary about this phenomenon in Baltimore, and he is actually one of the most famous painted screen artists.

I guess he lives with his brother, Rob. Do you know what part of Baltimore he lives in?

I think they live in East Baltimore — I'm sure they do.

He is famous here for the painted screens. I'm sure that most of the people that know him don't even know that he was in *Freaks*.

And painted screens is strictly a Baltimore thing?

Yeah, it's like Folk Art. I mean, it's in a lot of the houses in East Baltimore where I've certainly filmed a lot of my films, including *Margaret*. What they are is they're all these like, I think kind of carry scenes of DUCKS, and that kind of thing. But they're all on the screen so that you can have your windows open and look out but people can't look in. For those hot summers here.

This movie that he was in, was this a local documentary?

Yeah. I was in it but they cut me out. (chuckles)

Did it receive play anywhere else?

Yeah, I think it's gonna be on PBS — I think it WAS already on PBS.

Was it a more Baltimore type of thing?

No, it was a serious PBS type documentary ... and that's how he's known in Baltimore, painted screens. I mean, film people know [of *Freaks*], but I think for many, many years he has refused to discuss *Freaks*. And this new breed — they don't know who *Freaks* is.

Do you remember the first time you ever saw the movie *Freaks*?

¹ Opposite page: John Waters in the old days — poses in an electric chair during the shooting of *Female Trouble*

know what I mean? That was before the Superstar thing. Then, of course, the early Warhol — I saw the Warhol premiere of Chelsea Girl.

But I had seen some before that like Couch and Marlow and — you always had to go out there in charades and stuff, and weird — well, The Bridge Theater, that's where they had a lot of that stuff.

As for the hard core, you certainly need that yourself in *Female Trouble* and *Deeper Ties*.

Oh yeah. And just all these ... I don't know, I will love their stuff — I still visit them when I'm in San Francisco. You should see their apartment. They have the BEST portrait of themselves, it's an oil painting that I've always wanted to break into their apartment and steal!

But George, I've seen his new stuff — you know he still makes movies all the time. He still teaches at the Art Institute and all the students that sign up for his class HAVE to be in his movies, (chuckles) which I love!

And George is also obsessed by tornadoes, you know. And so we talk about that and he's told me all these great books to get on tornadoes. *Those Terrible Twisters* — that's my favorite one, where you had to send to some post office box in Oklahoma, and make the check out to "Those Terrible Twisters" — I love that! And he made this video about — every year he goes and sits in that mood and waits for a tornado, and I think when one finally came he ran and hid, (laughs) I'm not sure, he might have been joking. But that's his vacation every year — he goes by himself to a sleazy motel in Oklahoma and sits and waits for a tornado.

He's done a lot of video recently, too. You've never been inclined toward video yourself?

No ... PORNO looks better on it. But, ah — no.

Speaking of porno —

I knew THAT would get you going! (laughs)

Yeah, (Giddy) my favorite ... subject. What did you think of his collaboration with Carl McDowell on *Thundercrack*?

I liked the movie very much, I thought (sings) it was a little long. But I think it's SEXY. I think the sex scenes really are sexy for real. And I think it's funny and I love how it looks — I liked it very much.

If you ever shot a porno film ... but you've never been inclined to take that up ...

No. No ... It's too limiting. (chuckles) If I ever shot one I'd keep it for my personal use.

Yeah, I think they might've been trying to expand the boundaries of what's a very narrow focus.

But they DID, but it's very hard, though, to make a good porno movie, and be FUNNY because they're sort of the opposite. Good porno isn't funny. It's DIRTY, you know — to ME at least. You know, I'm not interested in, ha — finding a "meaningful rela-

tionship" (chuckles) — I don't think it's what most people are looking for in pornography.

Well, speaking of "dirty" pornography and pornography that has a dirty look to it, did you know Carl McDowell is still?

Yes, and I saw *Loaded*, which I was SHOCKED by. That was a little more (laughs) "soft" ... what's the word I want to use for that one? Well, I kinda was AMAZED, especially in interviews when he talked about "those are the tricks that I got," and filmed them! ... You know, I thought "GOD!" Maybe I didn't want to know that, I think maybe that's how I felt.

Yeah, George said his (Carl's) calling in life was pornography, and that's why God put him on earth.

(chuckles) Well he knows him better than I!

George has referred to *Female Trouble* as "a quite magnificent and sweeping saga, worthy of Edna Ferber."

Oh! That's nice, so BIG! (laughs) I think I have a biography of her called, ah ... George wrote me the sweetest of all the notes I got when Divine died. And I really got a lot of 'em. And her was maybe the MOST touching.



First male porn actor inspired of Divine performance

mid-1990s

What was his star's name? He had a GREAT star.

Dennis Kerner?

THAT's the one! She's my favorite — I had a poem of her from *Film Culture* magazine in my apartment for many years — wonder where that is — on a poem desk. She was great. You know there was really great stuff in *Film Culture*, they really covered them (the Kuchar brothers) really well. That was the BEST underground film magazine. It was really

good in the Warhol years and underground film years. It was really the only magazine that ever wrote about them. And it had GREAT style and really, really good stuff — I have a lot of them.

And I think maybe the reason *Film Culture* went out of business was because that whole scene ended in a way.

Well yeah, it did. People saw too many movies with colors 'pumped' around, you know. That wasn't what they had in mind for underground movies.

Speaking of that period of the underground, did you ever see any Kenneth Anger films?

Oh yeah! The premiere of *Roman Candles* which we had during the Flower Mart in the afternoon in a church, and the Flower Mart then was a thing that all the fanatics came to. It was really a flower show for old ladies but it was a big BEATNIK scene at the time, too. We played *Roman Candles* and Kenneth Anger's *Race d'Arrière* because we wanted to use his name but we didn't want to show anything TOO nude in a church, then, because ours was nude — we didn't want to be out-nuded. And, we used his name to lure people in.

In the best tradition of exploitation —

Yeah.

And George Kuchar, did you see that one?

Oh yeah! I mean, I loved it. Kenneth Anger was the very first person — and I don't think anybody ever did that before — that used pop music the way now every movie does. I copied him — everybody copied him.

Yeah, like *Blue Velvet* —

EVERYBODY copied him, he did it first.

Do you know him at all, personally?

I met him once, I don't know him, no.

You've read his books (*Hollywood Babylon I and II*) though, of course. Ronale was reading a copy of *Hollywood Babylon* on the bus. (The opening scene in *Mondo Trasho*.)

But she was reading the REAL one, the one that was banned. That wasn't the — the two *Hollywood Babylon's* that came out in this country — that is different. That was the French one, that was published underground.

Can you ever envision a *Hollywood Babylon III*? Because he has said that maybe in ten years he'll need more money, so he has to —

The PROBLEM with it is — you know I sort of feel bad because I gave *Hollywood II* a bad review. (chuckles) Well I think that if you're gonna tell gossip you have to act like you're upset about it and not glad.

Ronale's "Magic Feet" in Mondo Trasho



And I just read the Clara Bow biography, which is really, really good, and it disproves every single thing that he ever said about her. So, I'm not sure how much you can believe a lot of it. Which, I'm sort of against the idea that when you die you lose all rights. I even know that when I've written books, when the lawyers go over it and they go home... With *Shock Value* when the lawyers first read it they almost had a heart attack. But, if someone's dead they don't care what you write. You could make up everything he and there's not one thing anybody could do, so, I'm against that.

Didn't you have a line in your review of *Hollywood Babylon II* that the book was so bad nobody should pay for it with cash?

No, I didn't say it was so BAD — I said it was the kind of book that no one should pay cash for, everyone should charge it on their "MasterCard."

I'm not saying it was BAD. I thought the TONE of it was different than the first ones. I thought it was TOO mean. And I think you can be mean, more mean, if you're not as happy that cheap horrible things happened to these people.

I'd like to talk about Hubert Selby, who is also in this issue. You've read some of his books — in fact you turned me on to *Requiem for a Dream* in 1980 — what do you think of him?

Well, MOST of 'em are GREAT, there's a few I don't like. *Demon* I didn't like. *Carefully Last Exit to Brooklyn*, *Requiem for a Dream* are good... I liked his stories (*Things from a Secret Snow*).

I think he's really great, and I'm happy they're doing this movie (*Last Exit to Brooklyn*).

Yeah, I wanted to ask you what you thought about the idea of this movie.

Well, I'm dying to see it.

Do you think there will be any problems bringing unvarnished Hubert Selby to the screen? I mean is it possible?

Well, certainly less problems than there would've been when the BOOK came out! I can't wait to see who plays Truman!

Did you read *Last Exit* when you were young?

I read *Last Exit to Brooklyn* when I was in high school — it was a MAJOR, MAJOR influence. And I like his books very much. I like the IDIA of Hubert Selby, Jr. because everything I've read about him... I still have never been able to figure out what he's like.

Just theoretically, how would you shoot *Last Exit to Brooklyn* if you were going to do the movie?

Well you know, I'd have to re-read it — I haven't read it in twenty years. And somebody DID make it, I mean Riki Lake's in it — I mean there's a 7-page ad for it in this week's *Variety*. It's a German-American film.

It seems to me like it would almost have to be shot in a grainy documentary style.

Well I don't know, you know Greenough's gonna make *Naked Lunch*. In *Variety* this week it says that So... maybe these kinds of things, everything comes back. (chuckles)

Also, I think Charles Bukowski is another example; there are three movies out about him but they're all like, art movies, they're all shot by Europeans.

But I LIKE the movies, I liked all three of them a lot. I really loved *Love is a Dog From Hell* — it's my favorite movie of the year practically. And I like *Tales of Ordinary Madness* and I liked *Sissy*.

You always run into these Bukowski fanatics who just bitterly HATE these movies, because — I think they take him as some sort of... saint.

Well anybody who loves a book that much, they're NEVER satisfied with the movie. A movie is a different thing than a book, and it can never be what



French poster of Marco Ferreri's 1983 film, *Tales of Ordinary Madness*, based on the autobiographical writings of Charles Bukowski.



they expect. That's why I don't have much desire anymore — I used to want to make *A Confederacy of Dunces*, but I think that would've been a mistake because that book has SUCH a following that it's never gonna be what they want.

I think Naked Lunch will be ... it'll be very interesting to see how that's filmed.

Well Cronenberg could do it.

Jean Hill is another star of this town. She was in community theater before your films. Didn't you go to one of her plays at one point?

Yes, it was called *Little Ham*, and that's how I met her. The guy that works the desk in my building — 'cause it's a fightin' — I kept saying, "I'm lookin' for a fat black woman that weighs 300 pounds," and he said, "I know one that weighs 400 and she's in this play." And so, she came over and then I went to see the play. And she was TOTALLY — I mean no one had a CHANCE when she walked on stage. And sometimes she forgot her lines and it didn't even matter 'cause she'd make up new stuff that was better than the play anyway. But the actors (laughs) looked like they were scared of her.

Yeah, she says she never really "acts" — if you ask her to do something, choke somebody, she will DO it — she WILL choke them.

Well, she did knock somebody unconscious in *Desperate Living*.

And so she lived in your building for a while or was staying with somebody there?

Yeah, that was the guy at the desk. But no, I don't think she ever COMPLETELY lived here. (chuckles) Her presence was felt heavily.

But that's rather astonishing that she was living in the SAME building —

Yeah, I was lookin' all over everywhere for her when we were casting *Desperate Living* and she was LITERALLY right in front of my own nose. (chuckles) But I had never seen her before.

Jean lives right in your neighborhood today, doesn't she?

Yeah, she lives the closest to me of anyone I know in the world. And she ALWAYS has.

Have you been to her house that she's in now?

Yeah — it's very tastefully done, very pretty. It's a very nice apartment. She always has people LURKING around in the background but I'm not sure who they are (laughs) — usually her house boys.

Not to pry into personal matters, (laughs) which of course is absolutely what I'm about to do — but, uh, she mentioned some notorious 18-page letter of some years ago that she wrote to you. Do you remember it?

Yeah, I remember, but she actually didn't give it to me until way afterwards, so, you know ... it was like a most potent kind of. And I don't remember everything in it. It was right after *Desperate Living*, I think. And I think that Jean maybe at the time thought everybody that was in a movie made millions of dollars, or something. I'm not quite sure if she quite understood the independent film world I was in at the time.

What was your first encounter with Jean's mother like? To quote Jean, she said that her mom can be hell on white people. Jean told us to ask you about her, ha ha.

Jean's mother in my mind is a mess. She said, "How

A still from *A Woman's Christmas Card*



Edith Massey



from *A Woman's Christmas card*



Divine in *Mondo Trasho*



On the set of *Desperate Living*. L to R: Pat Moran, soundman Richard Ellisberry, John Waters, director of photography Thomas Loebstux, Van Sledright, Mike Stole



dare you capture my daughter," and I said, "Jean made more money on that movie than I did." That shut her up.

But her mother CONSTANTLY was against me. And a lot of people's parents have been against me in the beginning with the movies...so I've used it that. But her mother was so rude to me — her mother basically doesn't like white people. Usually parents don't like me because they find the script, or they see one of my movies, but usually not because I'm white. I guess also in a way it's good for white people to feel that prejudice. But it was the first time anyone was really so blatant about it.

You know, she might have changed, because a friend of mine is in the hospital, who is very white, he has long blonde hair, and she was on the same floor and he said that she was absolutely lovely and they really got along. And I did see her once at Jean's birthday party. But now I had her when I see her, (giggles) "Oh, Mrs. Hill! It's so GOOD to see you!!" — and she even laughs, so I think over the years she probably calmed down about it. In the beginning she was...not exactly a stage mother. (laughs)

But I guess Jean has always had white friends.

She ALWAYS has! And I think her mother's probably always hated that. But in any case, I haven't seen her in a long time. Her brothers and her father are really very lovely.

Did her mom ever see *Depressed Living*?

I doubt it. (chuckles) Who knows, you know? I don't know. She wasn't at the premiere. And Jean has a very CLOSE relationship with her mother. She goes through all sorts of changes with her, but she's certainly very close to her mother.

... Well, you know, in the beginning, everybody's parents were against it. The only parents' parents in the very beginning that weren't against it all were David Leclerc's. Well, it was his mother — you could ALWAYS go over there. I mean, she loved Divine from the very beginning — we always used to go over there. And David would look school, and she worked, so we'd go over there in the day. But she always was nice. She died a couple of years ago, but I stayed in touch with her way after David died. You know, she went back to an school and everything, she was always very, very lively.

Jean was featured in the porno mag *Jumbo* a few months ago. What was your gut reaction when you saw this magazine?

Well, she told me about it first. She called up and said she didn't know — suddenly her mailbox had like HUNDREDS of letters in it. And she just gave an interview to one of those magazines like *Penthouse* or *Gallery* — I don't know, one of those kind. But yes, no dirty pictures or anything — it wasn't dirty. And then they sold it to that magazine, and when I SAW the magazine! I mean, the tale I think is very, very funny. But I read the letters she got and I felt like washing my hands afterwards.

I mean, there are really a lot of chubby chasers, and SHE is the Marilyn Monroe if you're a chubby chaser. But the letters were like, "I'd like your thighs to crack my neck" — and stuff. And people say, (stagnated try) "PLEASE let me see your ass, PLEASE." Begging, you know. It was like, there are so few magazines I guess of THAT'S what you're into, that, when you finally see it you're just amazed about it. They just were RAMPANT chubby chasers.

And the other girls in that magazine —

— Oh God! But they like THEM, too. A stretch mark is sexy to them.

And these other girls, I mean some of them didn't look too HAPPY to say the least!

Oh, I couldn't even look at it (voice trails off in disgust), I mean, you know...

And I guess readers of that magazine wanted copies of her "made film" which both down to *Depressed Living*!

Well, they probably ASSUMED, not knowing anything about Jean, that she was like the rest of the women in the magazine, that she had a porno career. And you know, there was some black women called "TV Mama," and there was some other one, a big black woman that has done porno. People get mixed up sometimes.

And I think somebody who reads *Jumbo* probably has never seen any of your movies.

Well, I don't think any marketing team has done a survey of *Jumbo* readers. You know? How much they earn, what kind of liquor they drink, what AIR-LINES they fly... I really don't think that there's been a marketing survey of *Jumbo* magazine.



Jean Hill heads her favorite honey a birthday gift. Jean's 40th birthday bash held at the Windsor Center Old Police Home in Baltimore in '85.

Correct me if I'm wrong, but sometimes *Deepthroat Living* seems to be your least favorite of all your films.

Yeah, probably it, I LIKE it, though ... but, uh, I think it's the least joyous. And I wrote in the screenplay book that really maybe it's a film to watch if you're crashing from a plus high. (chuckles)

Well, that makes it sound more negative than I feel about it — no, *Mondo Trasho* is by far my least favorite. Every year I'm tempted to scratch that one off the market!

Did you actively try to get away from a "midnight movie" style after *Deepthroat Living*? Or was that just something that happened?

Well, midnight movies were over, you know? I'd be a FOOL to make a midnight movie now — damn like one theater in the country that shows 'em. Video is midnight movies now. See, you go into a movie with your friends and say, "look at this hedonous movie," and THAT'S what a midnight movie is now.

So certainly ... I know the business well enough now to know that that would be like saying I want to make an underground movie. You know, the TIMES are different.

Some people have said that *Deepthroat Living* lacked a little because it didn't have Divine in it, but I always thought that my movie with Jane Fonda and Edith Massey didn't need Divine.

Well you know, Divine was supposed to play the Kansas Lowen role (Mide McHenry — lady wrestler and bitched sex changes) and everybody assumes it was supposed to be Lu Roney's part.

Well, it's easy for me to think that was some of the problems of it, because there is something not very JOYOUS about it. Maybe I was in a bad mood when I wrote it. (chuckles) You know, in Europe they like it a lot, and some of the really hardcore fans like it best. So, I don't know that — I can't really tell, I probably like it least because it did the worst at the box office. That always colors how I feel about one of my films (laughs) ... in hindsight.

Janis said that she knew Divine a long time ago, the early '60s or something, at a place called Eddie's Bar in Baltimore. Now, is it possible that two future Waters' stars could have collided before you came into the picture?

YES, I know what Eddie's Bar is — I was in there once in my life, too. And I'm sure that Divine had been in there in his life, too.

And very possibly Janis, too?

Oh yeah, well Janis I'm sure was.

Did you ever go to the Royal Theater back then?

ALL the time, you know, it was my favorite. And I would go, and I'd always be the only white person and I'd get beat up and it'd be worth it. Because I saw, like, Little Sirine Wonder when he was 12, I saw the Jewel Box Review ... The Marvellettes ... I

saw Tina Turner when she still had a mustache. I mean, it was quite good.

And it's really a shame, because after the riots they tore that whole neighborhood down, which was really stupid. 'Cause that really was the Apollo Theater of Baltimore. EVERYBODY played there. Ruth Brown said she played there a lot — it was really a FAMOUS black theater.

Here's your relationship with Janis born over the years? She's pretty feisty sometimes, isn't she?

Janis can be difficult, but I think my relationship's been good with her. Oh ... yeah, we've had some ups and downs but never anything I'd think of as serious. You know, I love Janis, I mean she's great fun to go out with because no one ever looks at you. (chuckles) She's better than wearing a camouflage outfit. And Janis, you know, underneath it all, it ... can even be conservative. It's hard to see what she's really like because she can be so aggressive ... but underneath it she's a good Catholic girl. (very chuckle)

It's ironic that *Midnight* was a "black movie" for you but was made without your only black star. Surely there would have been a part for Janis in that movie?

She broke her leg, though. You know? Really, a month before we started shooting it. So, and — the insurance people — there was no way. I mean I even talked to her doctor and he said "she will not be able to walk." So right up to the last minute I tried every possible way to get her in it.

We also have your old friend Mary Vivian Pearce in this movie. Now, your parents and her parents are both on speaking terms again?

Oh, they're best friends again. (in a tone of bemused chagrin) Her mother asked me for my autograph at her father's funeral, to give to some friends of hers ... so it does DO change. Her mother's very lovely to me now.

I've known ... well, BONNIE is what everybody calls her. Mary Vivian Pearce is her name in movies, and you know, she just had her first published article that came out in the paper, about being a clocker and it's by "Mary Pearce." So she's "Mary Vivian Pearce" in the movies, "Mary Pearce" in the press, and "Bonnie" to everybody that knows her. And this piece in the city paper is very good.

I've really known Bonnie since I was born. Our fathers were friends in college.

You know her sister?

I know all of 'em — she has a million sisters.

But there are lots of things in all my movies that come from growing up with Bonnie. We weren't allowed to see each other for a long time, by the POLICE I think, for a while. Well, at least they threatened that, I don't know. We ran wild together as teenagers.

In these early movies, did you pattern Bonnie's character after any particular Hollywood star?

No, she came up really with that look of that white hair and bright red lipstick before anyone I'd ever seen in my life wore bright red lipstick. That's what she really looked like.

I remember when we lived together on 25th Street where we made the movie — that house she walks out of — (I think she walks out of a basement apartment, but we lived upstairs), but in that house was also, on the first floor, a plumbing school. And you had to walk right through it. Plumbers would sit there working on pipes and we would walk through with, like, Divine in DRAG, you know, and I remember (the head plumber came to the movie. We were making *For Your Make-Up* there and the whole beginning is this girl just going (in a breathless passing granting room) "make-up, make-up — Oh God — make-up!" meaning about make-up for about three minutes, right? We had to try to synchronize it on a tape to the tape, which was impossible ... but I didn't know that then, so we did it for like four or five DAYS, she was up there going "in-scr-up make-up" and the man in the plumbing store finally said to me, "Well, I heard that up there but I just thought it was one of your friends havin' a baby so I didn't say anything." (laughs) I couldn't believe this.

But Bonnie lived there then and she looked like that, and I remember her just walkin' out of the house and people would go CRAZY!

Do you remember back when she used to hang out at Windy Valley?

Yeah! She used to hook school, and I used to meet her there. And I remember mostly meeting her when I lived at my parents' and she lived at her parents' and the quickest way for us to meet was walking up the railroad tracks, so we'd both walk up these railroad tracks and see each other in the distance. (chuckles) It was very ... Tennessee Williams. (laughs)

Bonnie is the ONLY one — Bonnie is in *Ray Is a Black Leather Jacket*. She's the only one of all the people that was in ALL of them. None of the other people were. At the end of *Ray Is a Black Leather Jacket* she was doing the "Bodie Green," which was the dance that was later used in *Harvey*.

Oh, the Bodie Green was in *Requiem*?

Yeah, they do it in the record shop. The "Dirty Boogie" — it's the same thing.

Now, did you guys invent that or was that an existing dance?

No, it was the one dance you weren't allowed to do. And Bonnie and I used to go to a Caribbean Youth Organization — it was the only time we could see each other — and steal pocketbooks and do the Dirty Boogie and be asked to leave. No, it was a real dance. We carried it to unheard-of lengths (chuckles) She was REALLY good at it!!

Yeah, I remember when you were in Boston, here at your show, and somebody asked you to do it up on stage and you said you weren't ABOUT to do it by yourself —

(tone of dry conviction) Well, I CERTAINLY wouldn't. I did do it some with Divine when we were teaching Ricki Lake to do it, in rehearsals. Divine could really do it, you. Matter of fact, one of the first memories I have of Divine is him doin' it. At a swim club.



But yeah, Bonnie was even in *The Divine Linkletter Story* with a very limited cast (Lochary, Pearce and Divine), so she's been in every one of 'em.

And I think she was really impersonating her mother in *The Divine Linkletter Story*. It was the same stuff her mother was saying to HER at the time.

Now, "Miss Cotton" in *Fast Forward* — she was the "travelling companion" and I think psychologists have debated and studied this role for many, many years — what exactly was her relationship to them, was she RELATED to —

No, she was Cracker's ... ah ... girlfriend, but they never touched. So she was Divine's friend and Divine's son's girlfriend. So I guess Divine in this movie was a cottage-law mother-in-law (chuckles)

And in the sequel you see Divine has married his son and had a baby. And Cotton is MORE of a voyeur in this one 'cause it's fifteen years LATER. So it's all the same character — Cotton, Cracker.

In some of those early movies, I think even *Fast Forward*, a lot of people used their own names, like COOKIE (Maffei).

Well, Cookie may have been the only one, and that was because she was new and I wanted people to REMEMBER her. (chuckles) That's how we did it in the beginning, to BREAK THEM IN.

But the main characters — well, Bonnie's name wasn't COTTON? God knows where that name came from — maybe her hair looked like cotton.

Yeah, Cotton and Cracker — Cracker was a brilliant stroke. And NOODLES, I mean that is like, ah ...

Well, that name came because Cookie WAS going to name her baby Noodles, because her last name is Mueller, it was gonna be like "Mueller's Noodle," and the hospital people told her she couldn't. They wouldn't do it.

And that IS her baby in the movie. He's now seven-teen.

And the baby that Divine has in *Female Trouble* is Susan Lowe's son, who is now sixteen.

I even saw "Taffy" the other night at the movies, and she's in her twenties now. You know, the one that played "Larrie Taffy" in *Female Trouble*? She looks great. I said, "Does anybody ever recognize you?" And she said, "No, but my boyfriend and I rented it (*Female Trouble*) the other night and he was SO APPALLED. (laughs) he said, 'That's you?!! OH MY GOD!!' — he just couldn't believe, like, what was her life like? and her parents? at the time that she was in this movie (laughs) ... She's very pretty.

Those first three films: *East Your Make-Up*, *Roman Candles* and *Hag In A Black Leather Jacket*, do you EVER show these anymore?

I showed *East Your Make-Up* to some friends a couple of years ago ... the problem is that *Hag In A Black Leather Jacket* is 8mm with the sound on tape and you need a reel-to-reel tape recorder. My 8mm projector is broken and I don't have a reel-to-reel tape recorder. *Roman Candles* is three of 'em shown at once — like an obvious rip-off of *Chabon Girl* — and same thing — I need a reel-to-reel tape recorder. And both of those, there are no prints, they're the originals. *Bar Your Make-Up* is 16mm, black-and-white, filmed at 16 frames a second, 'cause I didn't know the difference, so you could never put it on video ... and it also has a very, very closely synchronized soundtrack on a reel-to-reel tape recorder but I would be the only person who could ever ATTEMPT to show it, to make it sync right. And I did show it to one of the stars (in it), Marina Mulin, a couple of years ago when she came down to visit — and I hadn't seen it in a long time, and ... it's fun to show — it's like showing home movies to your old friends. In my apartment, to people I've known for twenty years, it's fun to watch. To put it in a theater, or in front of an audience, I'm sure that ... there'd be a few people that would enjoy it. But basically it's much better to imagine it. (chuckles)

What's the condition of these movies?

Hag In A Black Leather Jacket is really bad ... *Roman Candles* is, literally IS, home movies. I mean, it's random shots of people, there's no story or anything. And it's got Mark in it, peeing at some grave. SOBBING, it's got ... I really haven't seen this one in ten years. It's got Alexis eating an apple. Alexis was this other huge girl we knew at the time, who was really good friends with Divine. It's just random shots (chuckles) *Bar Your Make-Up* is the only one that SURE OF has a story. (laughs) SOME would call it a story.

And *Female Trouble* is one that you —

Every once in a while I'm tempted to take it out of distribution. But ... what the hell — it's already out there. And there are parts of it I like. It should be twenty minutes long but it's ninety, you know? I think if you've seen all my films it's okay to see that one.

It played here recently, in a theater, and the audience ROARED all through it, so, I don't know.

It always struck me as having the most COMPLICATED plot in the history of cinema or no plot at all — I can't figure out which.

(laughs) All my plots are complicated, but I remember one reviewer in the very beginning said that all my plots are more straightforward to hang my dirty wash on. And I even think of that today when I'm writing a script. I never forget that one. (chuckles) It's maybe true.

So John, I guess the last question is more just directed at you. I just figured I had to ask it ... in our last issue I asked you if as a movie director you ever employed a curling coach, and you said you never slept with anyone in your movies except one person, and —

No, I ... it was one person and it was years AFTER the movie. I've never slept with anybody before a movie and I still haven't.

Who was it?

Ah, I won't tell you that one.

(laughs) That's what I figured.

Did someone else tell ya — I'm tryin' to think of ...

No, people just always ask me, they say, "why didn't you ask him WHO it was?" — that's the LOGICAL question. I guess then I have to ...

Good try! (laughs)



John Waters

sidewalk

gutter

stroll

of

stars







COOKIE
MUELLER



Cookie Mueller, 1998

Reprinted from Details magazine, 1999



John Waters and Cookie Mueller
at the South Sea Trilogy reception
at Lanoka Center Performing Arts Library



Cookie at John's 1998 Xmas party

MINK



STOLE

Mary Stude in 1940's costume, 1962



Publicly shot from the Christopher Dunning play Super Hero Spies



Exhibits it all for Kilo, starring Mary, Summer of 1960



Mary Stude and Joseph Costanza, 1960

Copied and emulated: Edith Massey in Female Trouble.



Yes, the *Female Trouble* Blame and Only Women... and that, too, says Cooper nightmare) — and the rest, its are everything that the street says she's even better in person.

Next week the *Female Trouble* is importing another big American genre: movie star Edie "the Egg Lady" Massey of Pink Flamingos notoriety. (You don't remember Pink Flamingos? Well, the *Female Trouble* will also screen in for you at 11 p.m. each night she's here.) Anyway, word of being "the motherly love" (she has played a "exotic-fascist queen" in another movie (*Immaculate Fidelity*), and put together a punk rock group called the *Kulak's* *Female Trouble*).

This time we in Toronto will be among the first to experience this, too.

The Toronto Star, Monday May 4, 1976



Buyer, circa '83, for Edie's third shop.

Edith Massey conquers Toronto, May 1976



HERE THE EGG WOMAN and her band relaxing in the *Female Trouble* next week.



GEORGE KUGNAR



What follows is an interview George taped for us while staying in the Reno Motel in El Reno, Oklahoma in May 1988. We had supplied him with several pages of written questions. May is the peak of tornado season in Oklahoma. George is a regular guest at the Reno Motel and the setting figures prominently in his *Weather Story* video series as well as his film, *Wild Night in El Reno* (1977).



Describe where you are at the moment, the decor of the room, what activity you are engaged in, drinking? eating? smoking? How do you feel about this interview, talking to yourself into a tape recorder?

I'm here in Oklahoma. I'm at the Reno Motel here in Oklahoma — maybe don't mention the place — I don't know WHY, but ah, maybe — don't get anyone else trapped here.

I'm gawp on the sofa, which they had re-upholstered in kind of a ... Virginia design. Virginia water-wheel? On a MILL. The kind of activity? I'm just siting — I thought of doing this because I'm gonna fall asleep. Not that it's late, it's just that for some reason I get hit with tiredness here in the middle of the day, and then in the middle of the night I wake up. My hours are all screwed up. Anyway, I wasn't drinking coffee, I was drinking "Posion," because I had already had two cups of coffee — that's enough for me, two cups of coffee today.

I feel okay about this interview ... talkin' to myself. I'm used to that, I talk into a video recorder all the time, so ... I'm constantly acting, in fact I'm here working on *Weather Story 3* — I turned the air conditioner off in this room and put it on in the bedroom, it's a two-room "suite," let's call it, because it's kind of hot and humid out, and I don't want the buzz of the air conditioner, the ROAR of the air conditioner to interfere with the interview, so ...

Now, you started making films at about 12? Back in the 1960s? — with your brother Miller?

Now I did start making movies with my brother when I was — before I was a teenager. And people

seem to nowadays "admire" or "respect" or "envy" somebody that was a teenager in the 1960s.

Of course it was a usual time of pimples and gang wars, and — other kids beatin' you up, and — I don't know, maybe like you had to go out on dates and stuff like that, so it was a typical ... hell period. I wonder if kids got it better now? I don't know, I see the kids in San Francisco, they're kind of awful. But that's because they copy the adults that are out there. And the adults are terrible.

So, I started making pictures when I was ... ah, a preteen.

Where did you show these early films and what was the reaction?

Now when I used to show my pictures, I used to show them at friends' houses, at parties. You know, I'd go to a friend's house — they'd be the cast and then a week later we'd come back and they'd be developed, and we'd show 'em the rushes and then maybe a week after that I'd edit them, and come back and show 'em the thing and we'd shoot some more, and then we'd have a party and show the final finished film. I used to show them in Queens, and they were regular times. But I used to work in CASSETTE at that time, they had been customers, only they called me "magazines" (magazine magazines) in those days. They weren't plastic, they were made out of metal, and they fit into a DeLor camera, I had a DeLor Reno, magazine load camera.

And, ah — then I used to show 'em at an old fuddy-duddy club, The Screen Motion Picture Club, in New



—Edith Fagher in *I Was a Teenage Runaway*—
(Co-made with Mike Rucker) 1968. Drama, 12 minutes, color



Gift of George's graduation picture from *Eclipse of the Sun Vegas*

York. It was run by fuddy-dudding everybody get dressed up and they showed their vacation footage ... and there'd be old ladies there and there'd be old men, and the ladies'd be sitting next to the men and these stomachs would be ... acting up, and making BOMBS. And the old ladies would get offended, and ... you know, people would get offended at my movies because they were "insensitive" I guess. I was looking for ... I don't know ... **SUBJECT MATTER**, and I'd pack anything out of the newspaper, and at that time — I remember one time the *Thalidomide* scare came out where ladies were taking *Thalidomide* pills and giving birth to deformed babies and I made a comedy out of that, and that was the last time I was at the *Elm Motion Picture Club*, and it was the only time they ever gave a bad review to a movie.

Where are these earliest films today? Like *The Naked and the Nude* (197), and *Fanny on a Hot Tin Roof* (191), etc.?

Now those early films are ... I think they're in my mother's closet in the Bronx. The originals I have copies in San Francisco, I made copies. Some of the copies are good, some of them are not so good. They just made an untimed print of all of them. Ah ... the originals are still in my mother's closet, I think they're still held up

The **SOUNDTRACKS**, unfortunately, are falling

apart. Although some are still there. But they're beginning to flake off the tape, the magnetic particles are flaking off the tape. So, I probably gotta get that fixed sometime.

What was your childhood like? You used to LIVE in the movie theaters, eh?

My childhood? It was ... well I guess ... tartan, except I was a nature lover, since I was born in a city and lived in a city, New York, all my life, born in Manhattan and then moved to the Bronx at an early age so, I worshipped nature and storms ... anything that came into the city and disrupted it, in a "nature way" I liked parks, and the colors of the sky, ... a different series of weather events. And going to the park 'cause I did live near the Bronx Park, and the Bronx Botanical Gardens and they had waterfalls, and water running over rocks. And there were animals in cages — I didn't much visit them, that was sort of the boring part of the park ... the **WILD** part was a turn on for me as a youth.

And ... I was a tortured youth I think. Miserable a lot. And I took solitary walks. But I was "social" making movies. It was my one connection with other people. The fact that I was able to interact with them, and we were all doing things together. I had friends, but I wasn't that much of a party-goer.

I used to go to movies a lot. That's for sure. And I

EARTH FILM COLLECTIONS BY GEORGE AND MRS

★ ★ ★ ★ ★
 The West Destruction of the
 Atlantic Banger (1934)
 Snowball (1932)
 The Naked and the Nude (1937)
 The Bachelor (1938)
 The Thief and the Whore (1939)
 A Yab named Desire (1940)
 I was a teenage Beauty (1940)
 Pussy on a Hot Tin Roof (1941)
 Born of the Wind (1942)
 A Woman Distressed (1942)
 A Town Called Tempest (1942)
 Night of the Snake (1942)
 Lost for Beauty (1943)
 The Confessions of Eudora (1943)
 Broken in America (1944)
 Anka Needs Me (1945)
 The Loves of Eudora (1945)
 Man (1945 - George alone)

1944 PRODUCTIONS BY GEORGE

★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
 Corruption of the Damned (1945)
 Hold Me While I'm Naked (1946)
 Leisure (1946)
 Madeline Walkley (1946)
 Color Me Shameless (1947)
 Eclipse of the San Diego (1947)

FILMOGRAPHY

The Lady From South Point (1937)
 Rascals (1944)
 Unto Me (1944)
 Home of the White People (1945)
 Encyclopedia of the Damned (1945)
 The Marital Palace (1945)
 Fugate Khagony (1945)
 Portrait of Katoona (1945)
 The Sunshine System (1945)
 The Devil's Cleavage (1945)
 Back to Nature (1945)
 A Reason to Live (1946)
 La Casa de Charles (1947)
 By Reason (1947)
 Wild Night in El Paso (1947)
 Forever and Always (1948)
 Mungus (1948)
 Miss (1949)

Aquarius (1949)
 The Noturnal Immortal (1949)
 Teleads (1949)
 Carle Melitians (1952)
 Unlaid Mascal (1944)
 The X People (1944)
 Accusation of the Damned (1945)

SAN FRANCISCO ART INSTITUTE PRODUCTIONS

Definition Domination (1972)
 Corral Bepato (1973)
 I Married a Sheriff (1974)
 The Desperate and the Deep (1975)
 I Am Actress (1977)
 The Asphalt Ribbon (1977)
 One Night a Week (1978)
 Prescription just in Blue (1978)
 The Power of the Press (1979)
 Remember Tomorrow (1979)
 Symphony for a Slave (1979)
 How to Choose a Wife (1980)
 The Woman and the Drive (1980)

Ochokoy (1980)
 Boulevard Kitten (1981)
 The Queens (1982)
 Mr. Hyde (1983)
 Club Venus (1984)
 The Legend of Thelma White
 Hotel Copi (1985)
 La Noche de Amor (1986)
 FSC Musical (1986)
 Institutional (1987)
 Summer of No Return (1988)
 La Noche de Amor (1988)

FILMS AS PERFORMER

★ ★ ★ ★ ★ ★
 Peter and Peter (1973, d. John Thomas)
 The Wife (1974, d. Paul Marant)
 Thunderbolt (1975, d. Carl McDowell)
 China Moon (1976, d. Nathan Linkovitch)
 Nudes (1976, d. Carl McDowell)
 Wilson and Bruce Masked (1976, d. Carl McDowell)
 The Wicked One (1979, d. David Melchard)
 Underline (1979, d. Virginia Griffith)
 George Karcher: The Comedy of the Underground
 1982, d. David Ballinger, George Karcher
 Web of Fire (1982, d. Victor Raskack)
 Sonography (1984, d. Peter Butler Selzer)
 Sparkle's Throat (1984, d. Carl McDowell)
 Palmer's Pick-Up (1984, d. Christopher Coppola)



George in leather in Eclipse of the San Diego

loved going to the movies, my brother and I used to go spend hours, whole Saturday afternoons seeing pictures over and over again. We had our favorites. Got to know movie film scores and who the composers were. In fact I would go to the movies just because a particular composer was on. Bernard Herrmann was in his heyday. And Franz Waxman and Alex North and all of them were — grinder out stuff. My brother and I would sit through movie after movie, at through the SAME movies, and *Written on the Wind* we used to go, I don't know — I've seen that eleven times when it came out ... and spent a lot of time in the movie theater and made games, used to crawl under the seats, and ... well, it was a house of activity — a house of activity.

Didn't you shoot most of those first movies on Bronx street rooftops?

I did shoot a lot of early movies in the Bronx on the rooftops because we needed bright light. We didn't have lights at that time, at the beginning, you know — artificial light. We weren't into that yet so we needed the sun. And we needed black backgrounds so that you couldn't see that we had no sets. This way you could INVENT — see the black background and maybe invent in your mind an imaginary set. And that was a current trend at that time, on television they used to have the actors act with just a step ladder and a black backdrop. I guess it was great guide at that time in TV of the Fifties. And so, I carried it over into film, but the pictures were — would begin bright but then get darker and darker as smoke clouds would move in. We were always making pictures when a warm front was approaching, and the clouds would thicken and thicken and so by the end of the 50-foot reel of film you couldn't see the finale, it was just too dark. The camera only opened up to ... F-2 maybe? Couldn't squeeze a 1.8. And so the pictures got murkier and murkier and darker at the end.

So what if you had grown up in Los Angeles or ... Orange County? Or Yugoslavia? Would the inspiration still have been there?

Well, I don't know about growin' up in L.A. I probably wouldn't drive, be drivin' a car by now. Had a car? I don't know ... I didn't get to L.A. until ... late '70s? Mid '70s? I don't know where my inspiration would've been.

In New York there's a lot of trashy novels on the bookstands, and my father was into reading trashy novels, at least novels that were exciting to me — the art work on the covers. That inspired a lot of imagery in my head. I loved the kind of carelessness of what it was like, evidently, to be grown up. It was a pun, on the row, I'd got excited looking at those paperback covers. And also the comic books. I think they twisted me also. I remember I used to be real disturbed when the house was captured and whopped and beaten and ... I don't know ... strange experience that might have warped me.

You were reportedly first introduced to the New York underground when Bob Crown suggested you bring

your films down to Ken Jacobs' Perry Street loft where it seems a lot of good shit was going on at the time. Do you remember vividly those days?

Now the early days, I was making Super pictures, and I did meet Bob Crown, and I was making Super films with him. I met him through Donna Karmess, she was my big sister, we went to high school together, I started putting her in movies — she had big breasts. And she had a very nice face, and she could ACT — she had a style about her. And so I put her in movies, and all my Bronx buddies were all excited about her. She was a big sensation. I had regular Bronx buddies — they worked either at the Post Office or they were Sanitary pollsters, or they were going into the Air Force, or later became grass-kill patrolmen on the subway. And, ah, they really got excited about her and thought her a great talent, so ... I MILKED her, I went over to her house, and we began to put her in bad-boy scenes where she wore a beaming suit of course, the strips were pulled down. We simulated the twerdy stuff that I used to see on the screen. It was very nice, I met a lot of girls that way, she had girlfriends that were dancers — but I didn't particularly care for them, they were sneaky, a lot of them. Except for Donna, she was kinda down-to-earth, and probably troubled also.

So, we got along well, but it was only via pictures. We got along in personal life, also, but personally we, ah ... well I never used to get involved with anybody personally making pictures, it was always "make the picture." And ah, well that later ... changed. But then ya have to, I don't know ... you get tired of doin' one thing all the time, you know.

Now Bob Crown took me down to Ken Jacobs', and we went to the loft there, my brother and I. I remember we came to visit, and those were all the underground people. But we came to visit and we showed him tapes, and I guess I was kind of a big square looking, but the movies took off. Ken Jacobs liked them and played them the other week, and Jonas Mekas came and he wrote about them in the Village Voice. And then they began to be on the "circuit" — wherever they had an Super show, my brother and I, our work was on there, and it was shown to the public, and I got to meet a lot of the other underground filmmakers. Some are dead. A lot of them are dead now I guess. Ron Rice died early ... Warden I met a few years later when I was doing *Hush*. Dead. Who else? Gregory Markopoulos went to Europe ... oh I don't know, a bunch of people.

And I used to SEE movies, the Beatnik movies — Kenneth Anger movies, *Scorpio Rising* when it first came out. That was kind of an exciting period. It seems like a past life. One foot in the lobby, one foot in the street. The street was full of people, they'd be in business suits and they'd be coming in, and there'd be more ... Bohemian made ... it was kind of an interesting time in New York.

And I do remember them vividly. I wasn't always LIKED at that time, I know. Because I guess I appeared kind of STOUTY sometimes to some people.

Conna Korniss and boyfriend in *Hotel* (above) scene of *Hotel* (left) with Tim Keady



I wasn't, I was just ... callously innocent, maybe? But they were kind of snooty, too, some of the people.

It seemed like a great time to be alive and working with film, like the whole "underground" movement was taking maladjusted shape. John Waters always mentions *Howl Me While I'm Naked* as an early influence on him when he was a no-good teenager coming up to New York City.

Now it was kind of an exciting time, and there was — of course we had been making movies way before, fuck, and our friends were paying attention to it. And now this underground movement got to meet a lot of other people making films. And then we saw these *1968* movies and said, "Oh, wow, you can see so much more detail, you can put the sound on the film also!" ... and then didn't seem like too big of a deal. I had to get a new projector so I said maybe we're gonna rethink and just get *Home*.

It was nice to be in New York at that time. Although New York isn't always that nice to be in. But when you're THERE, it'll probably eventually get WORSE, so, enjoy it now, then forget about it, leave it, you know.

Yeah, *Howl Me While I'm Naked* was my most popular film. I think it took about six months to a year to catch on, and then when it caught on it was played a lot. I had liked it myself very much. But, ah ... I never met John Waters in New York, you know. I met John Waters later, in San Francisco.

Is there anything similar going on today? Anything that can be called "underground" anymore?

Yeah, there's plenty of that going around. But you gotta be in the big bucks a little bit now, to afford that damn film. Of course you can make it in Super-8. There's tons of stuff going on. People working and making' real, ah ... trash. Interesting trash, and making kind of elegant stuff. And then of course there are people making kind of "politically correct" stuff, and ... that kind of trash, too. So there's still a lot going on, a hell of a lot going on. In San Francisco a lot. And New York. New York you're supposed to French a little more than San Francisco. New York is always leeching, leeching, leeching! At least that's what the filmmakers there tell me.

Did any of these other early NYC filmmakers like Jack Smith or Warhol or Ron Rice influence you or was it mostly the stirring Hollywood epic?

Now I got influenced by everybody. And probably a lot of my work has scenes in it lifted from other things because, ah ... they just imprint on me, and then when it comes time, just cough it up. Sometimes I don't even know I'm doing it. Anything will influence me. Therefore ... I think it's fine. Just keep watching things and doing things and getting involved in things, it all influences you and you don't dry up. Cough it up, you cough it up in your work. Of course the Hollywood stuff influenced me a lot, but then also Warhol, JACK SMITH! ... all of it.

You know Jack Smith — he was in your *Sex* film *The*

Letters of Evelyn. What is he like and where is he today?

I did know him a little bit when I was in New York, because I made a movie, my last *Sex* movie at that time, with ah ... Dave Lederberg who lived next door to him. Dave Lederberg used to make *Sex* pictures, and he used to take the *Sex* film and put it in his oven and cook it. It looked like, ah, ... texture of an eggplant, when you projected it, you know the texture was all cracked. And he lived next door to Jack Smith. Of course Jack Smith at that time was like King of Underground pictures in New York. And you would think maybe because he was long he would act like "nobility," but he didn't — he was crazy as a cat which he probably still is now. I guess you can call him marauder? And I don't really relate to him too much, goes up and down too fast, too high and too low probably. I always admired his work, though. And I put him in a picture, and he was fine in the picture. Gets outta control once in a while, which is fine — let him get outta control. You want to get away from him anyway, so let him get out of control so you got a chance to get away from him.



Jack Smith stands in bedecked glory in Ron Jacobs' *Sex Strangled to Death*.

You worked as a messenger for a greeting card company back then. What was that like? Did you lead a "normal existence" — whatever that is?

Now I did work for a greeting card [company] in New York, it was Norcross Greeting cards. And it was mainly run by women, although Mr. Norcross was the big deal — I never met him, though. But it was run by women. And they were ... massive. Large, frightening, terrifying amazons, that walked the halls all made up and smelling of perfume, Madison Avenue type women, clacking down the halls. Frightening, terrifying figures. I don't know what was wrong with those women but ... I DO know what was wrong with those women, they had ulcers, some of them were eaten up alive ... they were like men with wigs on. Wigs and make-up. And in fact some of them looked like Queen Strange as the *Frankenstein* monster, because, the faces were

horrid. It was — severe anorexia.

I worked at that job many, many years, and then I left that job — thank God — I don't remember how. And I was leading a normal existence, that you come home with a big cake, after work you come home with a big cake, you have a big meal and then you come home with a big cake, you eat it and you blow, you get fat. Look like 40 when you're only 25. And that's — the normal existence.

From the Bronx you ended up coming out to San Francisco where you now teach at film school.

From the Bronx I came out to San Francisco, because I met Larry Jordan, teaches film in San Francisco, I met him in Cincinnati. It was some kind of a festival, and I stayed an extra day and we flew home together in Cincinnati, and he asked me if I'd ever like to come to the San Francisco Art Institute to teach for a summer. I said yeah, I want, and then, I guess — I was a "visiting artist," or I was something. I came there and they hired me. I did a summer course maybe? I can't remember. Not the students, and my very first student, Curt McDowell, enrolled a petition to get me there. They said the school needed new outside blood, or someone from New York, so I got on the payroll, at the Art Institute.

Were there any scandals or infamous episodes or wild times in between, that the professed respectable man that comprise our readership would be interested to know were about? Or any shameless dirty secrets, very personal, about ANYBODY ELSE that you can tell us?

Well at that time ... (thoughtful silence) ... I don't know, there was, of course. But the shameless dirt never comes out until, like, you're in your thirties. It's there, it's forming. But it's never that DIRTY I think when you're in your twenties, at least in my time. It was developing, a developing dirtiness that exploded, I guess, when I hit 33.

In the early 1970s (?) in San Francisco you became good friends and a collaborator with Curt McDowell, right?

Now Curt McDowell was my very first student. In fact he was sitting in the room when I came in, sitting on the desk I remember, it was ten to nine, and there he was, and he looked healthy ... he was average/ big legs, sitting on the desk ... and ... he ... (voice trails off) I don't know how much I should go into this. Well, he was a strange person. Strange in a way ... ah, maybe I ought to turn off the recorder. (laughs)

He'd be about *Thundercock*, the hilarious person flick with people incessantly talking as they fuck? What about that movie?

Curt McDowell had at that time been going to the Art Institute, he was originally a painter and got interested in film via Bob Nelson, who turned him on to film. He saw some movies and then switched to the film department.

Curt McDowell's main calling in life, ... God gave



Curt McDowell during the shooting of *Thundercock*

him a calling in life, and that was to make pornography. Sex pictures. He was mainly interested in homo-sexual, and MEN, he loved burn, men's burn, and he loved that kind of stuff. That was his calling in life, and his early pictures he would do it in a round-about way and he'd also throw in women so it would be a movie — rounded picture. He was interested in heterosexual sex, watching it. He was interested in heterosexual men hamper them.

He was a strange person. Sometimes he had very low self-esteem, but he used to ... got, I think, power by eating men. And, I guess it was a form of probably, sex magic. And he was a very loving and a very giving person. Like he was very, very giving. And I'll always remember him, the image that stays in my mind of Curt McDowell is him one time when we went to the North Country by the beach, and he was standing in a field of flowers with his pecker dangling out. He was shirtless and his pants were abandoned and his pecker was dangling out and he was smelling a flower. It wasn't a little type image, it was just, I don't know what you'd call it, it was just ... weird, but sweet. He did have a strange ... sharp edge to him at times. Probably a lot added to it ... drugs maybe. But, he was a very giving person. He gave a lot, let's just say that.

He did work on *Thundercock*. That was funded by two other guys, John Thomas and Charley Thomas, they were the producers. They were rather handsome guys. Charley, I always remember him — he always sweated under the script, his armpit area was always wet. And he was very stocky and kind of muscular. And John had a bit more of an elegant face, although he had a little problem with his back — he was scooped over, and then he went for rolling and they stretched him up.

But they were rather handsome guys, contemporaries to Curt, they were students and I was their teacher.

And, I think, their dad used to own Burger King, or something like that, then he sold it. So they had a lot of money and they were dabbling in the arts. It was sculpture and painting, and then they were doing filmmaking — they had money and they bought a lot of equipment.

I guess Cant asked me to write a screenplay of *Thundercrack*. I labelled it *Thundercrack*. He wanted me to do a sex picture — all kinds of sexual sex in it. And, I wrote it, and he wanted to make it because he made a lot of money on another film called *Lunch*, that he starred his friend in, Mark Ellinger, who later did the soundtrack for *Thundercrack*.

I remember I just saw one shot of *Lunch*, and it was Ellinger ejaculating, and he ejacured clear across the room ... almost practically missing the head of the girl who was lying down whose name was Wendy. Wendy was kind of a chunky girl, built like a "brick do-thouse" or maybe built like a refrigerator. She was a student also. These students used to make sex pictures, because in those days it was fashionable to show your clothes.

So, those were the Seventies. Anyway, Cant asked me to make that movie, and he was sure we would make money because *Lunch* was making money.

And I had a feeling, no ... usually whenever I work or doesn't make money, would be a disaster. Sure enough, the picture never made any money. I think the audience was repelled by it, the porno audience. Ah, they didn't want to see black-and-white I hear, and they don't like talking, and they go to see specific sex acts. I think if you mix 'em up too much they get turned off. It offends them. I don't know if that's still true today.

But the picture got very good reviews in the magazine *Sight and Sound*. John Russell Taylor. I remember he had a whole thing, he wrote about John Waters, he wrote about the TRASH movies. And he called that one a genuinely erotic and genuinely frightening picture. That was a very nice review.

The picture was later cut by the producers — it played at Palms, Buck Henry liked it a lot. The other judges wanted to turn the thing off after 15 or 20 minutes, but Buck Henry said, "If you turn this picture off I'm leaving the film festival, I won't judge." So they sat through the whole thing and it got on. Thanks to Buck Henry that picture was — we had a big L.A. premiere in Century City. Very nice. I look at it as my big Hollywood premiere where we arrive in, like, a limousine, and there's search beam lights outside. So, I did that already. I



Scene from *Thundercrack*? Bag and girls reunited in dramatic final scene while Cant guards the door imploring her







Opposite page, top left: Marian Holm collides between takes on the set of *Thunderbolt!* — Lower left: Rayford Baby Jane, beyond Minnie Devereaux, Marian Holm's melodramatic alcoholic domestic with hairstyle (and make-up) by George Kasher. — Upper right: "Is that YOU knockin' at my door, Mister Maple Tree?" — Gert Thomas, lonely (and drunk) (and crazy) widow of Prairie Masson hears a husky voice at her door. — Bottom right: Plushback, Gert switches to horror as husband Charley struggles to free the field covered by demonic Indians. Charley is induced to bloody grunts that Gert peckles to large jaws and snags.



Top left this page: Bing, prodded by voyeuristic companions, recalls a dark past. — Top right: Bing and Gert against the world in *Thunderbolt!* — Bottom right: Plushback, George at Bing, carnival gorilla keeper in *Madame Idol* pose.



don't feel I missed out on anything. Thanks to Carl, the Thomas brothers and Buck Henry.

Carl found the picture at the end was too sour or something. Or maybe — one of the gay actors wound up with a girl? A gay guy — I don't know what it was. I guess it was like a "bitter-sweet" or sad ending, and he was more into sex as a jubilation or something. But, eh, I felt — the thing was tragic. And I guess my view was sex as HOOKER, in people's lives. OBSESSIONS they have, fetishes, urges that they don't know where the hell they got these but they can't understand it and many times they can't control it, so it becomes a horror in your life. So that was my outlook on the thing, my outlook on sex. Of course as I look back on the film now I realize I was in serious trouble, probably. There was something **WRONG** somewhere, but, ah ... I don't know, you just forge ahead.

What was Carl like? Describe some of his other films — I know nothing about him.

Carl had ... appetite. Insatiable appetite. Some of them I guess were spurred on by various substances. And others ... your libido sometimes goes crazy in this (California) area of the country — know what I mean? He was originally from Indiana, that was a turn on for him because of all the guys smoking with their rolled-up shirt sleeves and stuff. Well, he was hungry. And he also did very good artwork, he was an excellent artist, a wonderful painter. And had a wonderful sense of *Sensu cinema*, I guess.

Actually he loved **ZOOMING**, his movies always had a lot of zoom shots and they were kind of over-exposed and he loved new looking stuff because he was jaded on by pornography, and he incorporated all photographic movie techniques into his pictures. That was his calling in life.

He had a sister, Melinda. And Melinda finally wound up on the West Coast. And, well he used to use her as bait to attract the men. She was a very voluptuous girl. And they'd be shooting Jacques of

her with Arlvin ... grocery stores, you know, three of them, they're all hanging away, and Melinda's there, the object of their ... affection I guess, and they'd be squinting all over her. So, Melinda had her San Francisco experience. She's still there, she's a mother now. She married kind of a nice looking guy — at least he was nice looking when I saw him which was maybe 10 years ago. But I think he has troubles. He's a Vietnam Vet and he flies off the handle now and then. But she's got two or three kids now. Lives across the Bay.



George during the shooting of *Thundercock*! "I realize I was in serious trouble, probably."



George, you've always had a deep love of tornadoes. In *A Town Called Tempest* (1961) there's a great special effect of a tornado destroying a town, while the more recent *Weather Diary* (video) seems centered on tornado hell and hooping.

Yeah, I did like storms, and **TWISTERS**, tornadoes. I don't know why. I think in the Fifties a big car had gone through Worcester, Massachusetts. And I guess there was talk about it in New York, and it was in the news, and for some reason it excited me. The great storm sweeping up towns, and blowing into people's lives, and changing it. Not so much that I was interested in the carnage, but the fact of ... swirling clouds and big winds and stuff like that.

It was weather on the rampage, it was nature unleashed, unrestrained. It was dramatic. From all descriptions the sky is a weird color, the clouds are **BOILING**, and etc., etc. It struck my fancy. And I think most people that are interested in meteorology are fascinated by that particular character in meteorology, the tornado.

When you first met John Waters, didn't you get together and talk about tornadoes?

Yeah, John Waters came over to the house and I showed him my tornado books — I collect *Twisters*



Melinda McDowell, sister of Carl and star of *Thundercock*, poses in front of scenery painted by George Fuchter.

on tornadoes. Any visual material I can get. We discussed this. He's got some of the books.

You shoot a lot into TV sets. Plus you seem to like to spy on, watch, observe people ... sometimes from behind the curtains. This sometimes gives your work a voyeuristic feel. In previous interviews both Ross and John have said they possess voyeuristic inclinations (an odd) Society in general seems to treat this tendency as some evil or perversion or character flaw. What do you think about one of the most important issues of our day — voyeurism?

Voyeurism? Well ... you know I with a voyeur way back because nobody used to look at me, so I'd be looking at everybody, you know, look at people, and, nobody would really pay any attention to me so it was like being invisible. So I'm very comfortable with voyeurism.

I used to go to motels and put the drinking glass against the wall and put my ear to it and listen and hope there was some action in the next room. And sometimes there was, and it was great to listen to a couple exchanging talk, and how they got aroused to the intercourse. It was something very interesting, something very — touching — I thought. It was also something very exciting.

My father, who was a truck driver, used to belong to a little film exchange group, he used to bring home the "red male", red plastic reels of film pornography. And I remember — I think it was via my father I got interested in pornography 'cause he had some pornographic books stuck away in his drawer, and when I was a little kid I used to find them, and look, and was amazed and would laugh ... these adults, the world of the adults.

And then later when I was older, in my twenties, and he would bring in those movies — 'cause I had an X-ray protractor, and he would want to borrow it, and I said I'd like to see the movies, so he would leave them with me after he was finished looking at 'em. I would get a chance to see pictures, but I was very much repressed, ah, very much ... repressive, and ... probably ... well, I was hungry also.

It's getting dark here, I think I may stop this and start tomorrow. But, ah, last word on voyeurism — I guess 'cause I was invisible anyway, nobody bothered looking at me — I was not that attractive, I was ... kind of quiet, bland dressing, hair stood up ... in fact I looked like that character in *Eraserhead* only a skinny version with a skinny neck. Ah, but my hair was the same — it stood straight up, the type of hair the wind blows and it just sticks up, like a toddler brush. And that's why I like so much the David Lynch movies, because *Eraserhead* was like my New York living experience, and the new one, *Blue Velvet* it's exactly like my California experience. That's it in a nutshell.

(Next day)

Alright Jack, it's a new day, and I'll start answering from page 3, question 20, "Do you like your job today?"



HENRY [ERASERHEAD]

I do like my job today, in fact ... I don't really like saying I like it because sometimes I feel if I say I like it I'm not really doing that good of a job, 'cause I think there has to be a certain kind of TENSION, teaching.

But I was pretty lucky, because, I thought about it last summer — which ended a few weeks ago — because we're working on this movie *Summer of '69 Return*, it's a "teenage picture." The male lead was certainly beautiful and so was the female lead, they were like real movie star material. I found myself on a makeshift bed with most of the cast, and I looked around at them in various stages of undress — they were in various stages of undress 'cause we were doing a scene where, the teacher wanted to do a scene scene. And so I said "fine, let's have a 'scene director' 'cause I don't want to be blamed for these scene scenes. And a girl and she would do it, but then she told me when it came time that day that she was tired, she didn't get much sleep, she'd been taking too many drugs, so she was going up to the library to rest. So I said fine, so of course I was the scene director, and ... I found myself on the bed looking at these beautiful changed people. Life had not smashed them, they were like wonderful things of beauty — great, ah ... living things of beauty. And really ... I guess amazing, but when I'm with the Blacks, you can get aroused now and then but not that much, you know what I mean? — it's the picture, you think of the picture. And suddenly I real-



L to R: George, Hinky, Christopher Androse and Haku Kacangtu in bikini-top and fake tits



L to R: George, Cliff Hengst and "Doctor" Hanna Van Haren

I feel how lucky I was, that this was like a dream come true: I was in California surrounded by semi-made beautiful people. The male lead was extremely beautiful and he was *layin'* right there in front of me, and they were tellin' him to pull his undies down down more, and I ... thought this IS a dream come true.

So, the job is pretty good.

(Tape runs out.)

Okay, how we go, Side Two. I was talking about this personality split: the character was supposed to have in *Summer of No Return* — straddling the fence — one side of the fence was the seedy side, the other side was purple heaven I guess. And the character was walking on this fence. Falling over onto the seedy side, then managing to scramble back to save his girlfriend who was ... hurt in a fire. She had her



L to R: George, Haku, Christopher and Alvaro



SUMMER OF

Top right photograph, L to R: George, Beth
Friedman and Christopher Anderson. Left photo,
L to R: George, Christopher and Alvaro Mianor.
Lower photo, L to R: Alvaro, George and Francis
Kohler.

NO RETURN



All
"SUMMER
OF
NO
RETURN"
photos
taken
by
David
Hallinger.

face scared. You see we had to get rid of her because she didn't trust me, the actress — she's a very nice girl but she thought I made dirty movies. And she thought I was trying to show her underpants. And I said, 'I'm not interested in your underpants. I'm really not, if you don't believe me, take 'em off — I don't care.' So, she thought I was trying to get too much ... FLASH from her. Whoseat the music lead, he was pretty much all for it. He knew I had an eye for ... this type of beauty. I knew that we were creating a sex symbol, a new sex symbol was being created. He was to be a new one and she was to be one. But she balked at it and he didn't and that was fine with me, we just had to put her out of commission, because, ah, I didn't know quite how to work with her anymore if she didn't TRUST me that much, so we had the character burned in a fire and put in a hospital, and THAT advanced the plot because we now knew that her beautiful young sister was to try to be a plastic surgeon, fix her face up. And he had to get the money so he delved into the UNDERWORLD ... became a hunter, was addicted to drugs, then had to clean up his act, all to make money and to clean up his act to fix her face. So, thanks to her the plot advanced considerably.

What's your advice for a kid who wants to make movies? Go to film school or do it on your own like you and John Waters did?

All I can say is, this is a kind of strange transition time, if you have money, go ahead. Buy all the tools, make your movies, and ... have a nice time. But if you don't have much money I'm afraid you may want to pursue another medium. There's many things out today, and many things in plastic that are lightweight — I'm talking video cameras, Camcorders. I bought a Sony Betavideo Camcorder three years ago, because I was having difficulty financing pictures. It's outrageous now, the cost. It was always kind of high but you were able to do it. Now I'm afraid it's ... they've discontinued such like ones, and the cost is prohibitive. So ... I have something negative, but — if you've got money go right ahead, 'cause it's great to get your dreams and fantasies on the screen.

(Sometimes later)

Now of course I'm talking in terms of *Blown* movie making. You can work in film, and I'm sure you can still finance THOSE things. But every time I go to a Super-film festival at the school it's like damnification derby. They put it on the projector, the projector's ripping! 'em up, the apices aren't working, the SOUND goes out, and it's truly disaster time. The producers all seem like magicians. And there is great hurt to the filmmakers. They see their work butchered while the public views it. Butched on stage.

So I'm sure if you have more equipment, go ahead and do it. But ... I think what's happening now, electronically, pay attention because it may save us ... and I'm talking about ... how can I phrase this? I don't want to sound negative, but negative does enter into the picture because you've got to shoot negative

nowadays. They don't want you shooting reversal film anymore. You have to shoot negative stock. And that's cost you I estimate \$40 every 2 1/2 minutes. That includes buying the negative, getting the work print and stuff. Forty dollars for ... 100 feet. And what's that? 2 1/2 minutes? You'll throw away two thirds. So, with this already you might as well be in the big time, and then! about Dolby sound, and ... maybe you better look for a job in commercial movies. Because they're doing very good work in the commercial movies and they get all the big technological advances.

I guess what I'm getting down to saying, this is a transition period. Please be careful. And please look around at the electronic media, what's happening in the electronic media. They're doing a hell of a lot. Sorry to sound this way, but don't get into trouble. You've got to get into something that's not gonna be a 40 lb. monkey on your back, it's GIANTIAN, whatever's gonna be on your back. So, lighten the burden, see what's around.

Are you "famous" today? Recognized?

I'm not famous. Well, virtually once in a while somebody spots me who's seen my movies. Usually they spot me in some place I don't want to be spotted, like in the dirty bookstore. Although that doesn't happen too much, it used to happen in some seedy houses I used to frequent. That was always a bit strange. You didn't know if you should twist your personality back to your, what you were supposed to be instead of what you are now.

But ... I have a REPUTATION, 'cause I've been at this long enough, like 30 years or something, grinding out stuff, so ... I guess I have a reputation in certain circles, like movie circles, which would be the festivals ... in Athens, Ohio, and places like that. And perhaps also in other "spheres" that widen out, sometimes in Los Angeles. But I can still walk the streets unobserved and no one pays attention, nobody really cares, either.

My friend, Virginia, went down to L.A. She said, "In the underground film world it's what you MADE that makes you important, what you made in the past, and in the commercial film world you're only as good as your last picture." So, she had gone to the Art Institute and now she went down to L.A. and she's hardcore junior executive with Bud Yorkin Productions. And she said that, and I think there's wisdom in those words ... I think. (She's now laid off from her job, though.)

Do you think TECHNICALLY video will ever replace film? Will "high-definition" video soon be perfected and shown in theaters, making colored obsolete?

I don't know, I LOVE film, I like big pictures, I like going and I like seeing big pictures, and I like Dolby sound. I like going to the movies. But I'm not a real ... in other words I don't BATTLE for motion pictures anymore. I see no reason to put up a boundary, 'cause I like going to the movies and I like watching television.

Sometimes what disturbs me is I've found that a lot of people in the filmmaking community were very provincial and bigoted and narrow-minded, and this was in the supposedly avant garde. And I can understand if you go to school and you're trained in motion pictures, or trained that this is an art form. But if the thing gets so damn expensive that you can't afford it, and you're paying big companies like Kodak tons of money, and you're paying other places tons of money in order to use machinery so you can edit your sync-sound pictures — when you eventually did try to get sync-sound exposures. And then you go to labs where you're paying high cost to make color prints of movies that have no color in them because you couldn't afford the stock and therefore you had to scrounge around and get outdated film stock, and yet you're paying high prices to get a color print — I think it's like, come on, you should be fed up already. And if this is what's happened with movie making, the hell with it.

There's a lot of things out there in the world. I also like watching television. I was raised on television, and ... I enjoy painting and I enjoy writing. I'm not gonna get stuck in one thing and then go down with the ship when the ship appears to be sinking. Or maybe it should be sunk already. Maybe, let it go down, you know. Certainly, painting I didn't know how much money into movies, and trying to make making pictures also, and you get soundtracks nowadays with several prints that you can't hear anything — you made a failure that's completely unwatchable. After a while you can get completely fed up.

So there's a lot being done. See, in films there's no technical innovations being done anymore. In other words stock is being cut, you can't get the kind of stock you used to get. The technology is all going into video and they're getting some amazing things. Pictures, in the big commercial pictures, they're doing wonderful things with technology. You know, they got the Dolby sound, THX sound, they're also thinking of changing the shutter speed, making everything move realists, and stuff, so there's advances in that, but you need a lot of money for that. I'm afraid if you want to be — I'll use the word "poor," or an ARTIST, as called, an artist using a medium, if it gets where you can't afford it, I see no sense in going with it. Sorry to say that.

Oh course you can work in Super-8 and film, and I worked in film and I had a really good time doing it, and also in Super-8. But I also wanted to make pictures with sound. And, things on the market today, where you can get sound and pictures together, electronically, and you can edit in the camera ... you can undermine that whole system that's been built up on money, because movies mean money. You hear the magic word "movies," it's money, and costs are escalated. Movies mean you pay a lot of money, you know what I mean?

Movies are also big things on a big screen and you get a big reputation, or a big failure, and — bigger than life. So, I don't mind shrinking it, pulling the plug and shrinking it down, book-tube size. Maybe it got a little too big for its own good.

What do you find are the AESTHETIC differences between film and video?

They are different, of course. One is smaller and the light is coming from the back, unless you have like in a movie, "rear screen," you don't get that kind of effect. Also it is small, and it's a DISRESPECT medium, video, 'cause it's related to the TV which is a disrespected medium.

I got attracted to video because it WAS a disrespected medium, and because film got to be too puffed up financially for me. So, I thought it might be interesting to try something new in a different medium — maybe it would change my approach and subject matter, because in film I worked in a certain kind of language and it was kind of a short-hand. Film, I tried to squeeze the essence out of each scene because each scene was expensive. I don't really know if that was on my mind while I was making it, but I did know I had a certain language in film. And that was like, do away with extraneous scenes like coming and going out of doors and telling people where you were and who these people were. And have them go around doing their business, and their business, while you're photographing, should be very high key, at that moment. Dimensional peaks. So that became my movie style. And in video, I look at the medium or the tape as not something small and cheap — although that's what it is, it's really cheap stuff — but it creates pictures and it's just as valuable to me as a roll of film, it's just in form, it's smaller. Therefore, there's nothing that's that expendable.

See, when you make movies you throw it away. You take strips of film and when you're editing you're eventually sitting on a pile of film, it's all your scenes are at your feet and you're sopping 'all over them and you're keeping just the cream of the crop, which may be out of 100 feet or maybe ... 20 feet? You're lucky if it's 25. Sometimes you get three sequences out of a 100-foot roll — maybe it'll go from the floor to the ceiling, and meanwhile you're sitting on a mountain of film, you throw it in the garbage.

So the material itself never really materialized to me. It was eventually just put on a projector — you didn't look at the material — and thrown onto a screen and you saw that. And the tape to me is the same way. I look at it as — you know, it's STOCK, and, oh, you slip it into your cassette player and it gets thrown onto a screen, and the screen's half of a lot smaller, but, it's fine with me.

(Later)

I will always enjoy going to the movies and I love going to the movies. And I enjoy making movies. I don't know if you can use the word "enjoy." There are many stages to go through, and there is great enjoyment, and great work. Like, I love the work. But — you see, I made a lot of movies and I don't really know how I made them. I don't know how I pay all that effort into making them. And I've been side-tracked so often, I've been hit with such terrible vices ... that I don't know how I managed to pull off the pictures. But, for some reason, maybe in order to

overprice my video, or, maybe that movie-making WAS a vice on my part, I was able to turn out these things and go through all the steps that you have to go through making a movie. And I would wind up in the editing room and say, "You been here before," and there were like great memories of my life, this was the "editing room." And it was like, "my life either had significance?" or it was like, "I'm alive again and I'm here in the editing room and this is the final stage."

And then you go into the lab, you bring it in, you get your movie and there's the printer and people look at it and ... of course it's like, how did this horror ever get made?

So ... making movies is a very peculiar thing. But if I have difficulty ... am paying \$600 or \$700 for a 20 minute movie, you know, that gets shown on a screen and gets post-posted because it's either not "politically correct" or, for some other reason. And I could make something that's even more offensive the 16 or 35, and that's so offensive it would even offend the filmmakers — because I'm working in VIDEO, I would opt for the more offensive medium.

Make? movies, see, sometimes you see a very beautiful person. And the first thing that comes to my mind is I want to make a MOVIE of that person. I don't say, "I want to make a VIDEO of that person." I WOULD say that if my camera broke, my Rollei, or if I didn't have access to any film. But in the classroom, when I see a beautiful person, I want to

make a FILM about that person. 'Cause I like putting glasses ... ah, sleep — it's a black cloth on the lens with a rubber band, and creating these, what look like 1940s movies, or movies of a beautiful Hollywood style, and blowing these people up bigger than life and making them into gods and goddesses. And I think in the movies that's a wonderful way of pushing them on the public, and infusing the public with great objects of desire, and DREAMS, and things of great beauty ... living human beings of beauty.

So, unfortunately in a lot of underground programs and, art film schools, if you have people in your movies, you're considered ... not very avant garde. They're very "anti-human." They're more like ... cornucopian, probably. Have the rotten people that pepper the landscape in the park, make all that filth amongst the trees and nature, you know the bears walk around and they're okay, but people stink.

So, in a way, I say if I really want to really create a star I want to do it via movies. But video's fine too, in creating a, ah, god or goddess. For the masses!

You say you've fallen from love, or "fallen from grace" with the film people since your recent conversion to video? What sort of fuck have you caught in this newly crawling holy war?

Well I know when I started making video, I did in a way disappoint, or ANGER some people, or they thought I was making CRAP. Of course I was beginning making video so I was just trying to develop my style, get a feel for it, and learn how to edit



A Reason to Lie with Means, Cliff Davis

Video Album 1 (1984)
Reunion in Los Angeles (1985)
Thanksgiving with Mom (1985)
Studio 5 (1985)
Video Album 2 (1985)
Video Album 3 (1986)
The Weather Diary 1 (1986)
Call of the Cubicle (1986)
Video Album 4 (1986)
Jon's Visit (1986)

Greetings From Boulder (1986)
Xmas (1986)
Video Album 5 (1987)
Orbits of Fear (1987)
The Weather Diary 2 (1987)
Calling Dr. Peewee (1987)
Rainy Season (1987)
The Weather Diary 3 (1987)
House Calls (1987)

Caged Culture (1987)
Xmas New Years (1987)
Bangkok (1987)
1988 Seen (1987)
East by Southeast (1987)
The Warming of Hill House (1987)
The Crooping Chicken (1987)
The Muffled Darkness (1987)
Video Album 5: The Thursday
People (1988)

Previous Products (1988)
We, the Normal (1988)
Low Light Life (1988)
Something Workshop (1988)
Motivation of the Caucasoids (1988)
The Weather Diary 4 (1988)
Mexico of the Night (1988)
Return to the House of Pain (1988)
The Celluloids (1988)
The Hunt That Fakes (1988)

VIDEO-GRAPHY



"We and Bobbie Van Loo, my European agent at that time, being interviewed at the Rotterdam Film Festival."

So a filmmaker friend of mine complained to the lab, he saw how distressed I was when I viewed it on his projector. And the lab brought me down, fixed me up. They said, "Of course you know we can't do reversal film anymore, as you know we can't get good prints." And they re-did the whole thing for me in an ester-negative without charging me the money. Very nice of the lab. Thank you, lab.

So after going through that, suffering that, then suddenly getting all this money I said, "Wow, I don't have to worry. I got money now. I won't shoot a negative now because I don't wear gloves when I handle film." I like to actually handle the actual film stock with my fingers. Get a lot of myself onto the film.

So I work in reversal, and then with this thing I was able to make an ester-neg from it and not even worry, then make beautiful prints from that, where the colors come out STRONG. I was able to do that since I had the money. And also I said, "I'm gonna have fun on this picture" — I do have fun on the other pictures also — but this one especially, I'm gonna make it like a big unusual treat. Tone of color. And superimpositions, because I had been working in video already and I couldn't do superimpositions in video — you press the button, you get the image and the sound exactly there, which was — fascinating to me.

But this, now, I said, "Wow! With film I can run it through the camera three or four times, so I'm gonna make this my big superimposed movie." So, I turned that into the way it looked in *Ascension of the Demons*.

And then my friend, David Hallinger, who was acting in it — his girlfriend lives in Hawaii, I had the money so he asked me if I ever wanted to come and shoot there, he was going there to visit her, and I said fine, and I went there and I got a TAN — the good food, went to the beach, swimming, snorkeling (first time in my life), shot our footage — and, was able to shoot in Kodachrome which was \$20 every hundred feet. Two and a half minutes was \$20 — I think \$25 to buy the film and \$25 to develop. No worries — I had \$20,000.

Has it played in many theaters?

It hasn't played in that many theaters. It's a strange picture in that you have to relax when you see it. It was the last, supposedly the last in my series of U.F.O. films. And I wanted to look away from the subject, so the movie looks away from the subject toward the end. In fact it completely DROPS the subject, basically ... goes to Hawaii and examines the scenery, forgetting about what had previously happened or what the picture was about. That was my intention. I wanted to get off the subject.

So the movie was constructed in that particular way, and also it was a movie focusing mainly on colors, and ... sensitive combinations of colors.

Ascension of the Demons dealt with the cults and true believers waiting on signs and visitors from

space. Do you find these people of interest?

Now the subject of U.F.O.s, flying saucers, had greatly interested me. All my life I have been interested in them. It's like Halloween — you want to believe in the witches and the ghosts, and you read as much about it and you think it would be nice if it's true.

Well, in the mid-seventies I found out that the U.F.O.s are true, they actually ARE U.F.O.s. Whatever they are, I don't know what they are. But there was a big rash of them and they were in California. And in San Francisco, I happened to fall into the mess — or the mystery, by viewing what were U.F.O.s.

So they came in different colors, they came in a series that lasted about a year and a half. And also different sizes, shapes ... and they have strange mental effects on you. In other words, they're not just phenomena out there that don't seem to relate to you. You can actually communicate with those things, whatever they are.

This was a big revelation for me, because if these things actually did exist, what else was around that was not supposed to exist but also was for real ... in some fashion.

So I got interested in this whole — parapsychological — U.F.O. — monster, Bigfoot area of life, etc. And all these weird rumors. So I investigated it and the investigation is still going on. It's been over ten years.

The movies I made, there's about 5 or 6 of them, deal with different aspects of the origins. *Ascension of the Demons* was to be the big mural, at the end, after going through the other movies and hearing about the rumors, and hearing about strange visitors and strange oak and strange animals, and other things associated with the U.F.O. mystery ... you finally get to see everything in a big, wide, broad mural, which focuses in here and there in bright colors on certain aspects of it, and pulls back and you see more.

The whole U.F.O. thing is a thing of great interest for me. I still in. I find it very fascinating and potentially explosive. It'll probably change our views when we find out what the hell they really are. It's an explosive thing, even though it sounds like comic book material. But it's really WEIRD.

I find the people who are willing for space visitors, I find them sweet. They're good people, and — in fact it may be true, maybe that's what they ARE. But they seem to be something else, something much stranger. 'Cause they interact with you in too much of a personal way, I think. I can't see how an extraterrestrial would have that much interest in you. Plus they seem, while very much advanced, they seem very old fashioned. And from the stories you hear and from my own experience it's very personalized and BIZARRE. It's a bizarre, archaic crink-mash that's totally new or baffling.

in the camera, and do everything in the camera. And very few people encouraged me. But there were those people who did encourage me, after seeing some work, and told me to please go on. Which I would have ANYWAY, but, ah, very few people did encourage me. Very few FILMMAKERS encouraged me.

Would you ever want to shoot a big-budget Momm feature movie? What does it strike into your heart, the idea?

What a stroke in my heart? Well ... I don't have very good working habits. When I'm working on a movie, I sometimes only work ... 4 hours a week? I'm not really very good at MEETINGS. I don't like getting together with a bunch of people and we discuss the project.

I do that at school 'cause we get sometimes 25 people in the room, that's our cast and crew. And I explain the project and we get feedback, and I like doing that, but that of course only lasts about 15 minutes, and then we get right down to working and see how we can bring that, ah ... subject, or theme on the screen. Or bring those performers that we think are nice looking onto the screen.

And then of course the movie develops its own style, when you see what you have and just see the limitations, and you work with the limitations, the style begins to develop. So sometimes meetings mean absolutely nothing to me because when you actually get right down to do[ing] the damn thing it's a totally different story. So we have a fast-moving and a pitiful idea, and we think we want the picture to look a certain way. And so we do it, but then of course it can develop into other areas.

So, I'm afraid of working on a big picture, I really wouldn't want anyone to ask their money into a project of mine and then LOSE the money, so, my working habits are not that good for the big-time, 12mm production.

Do you ever get homesick for Queens (sic)?

Now, getting homesick for the Bronx. I may get sick for the Bronx, like a certain area of it, in other words the LAND, maybe the rolling landscape which is wooded. There are sections like that in the Bronx. Or the look of the clouds, and that certain kind of feel to the air, and that shade of color that would be "Bronx sky." Ah, that would perhaps make me a little homesick.

As for anything else, no, it's all changing, you know what I mean? I don't have that many friends there in the Bronx anymore. I have my mom and when I go there I revert back to my old self. I try around and say, "What's to eat, Mom?"

And ... I get back my old self and it makes me stronger for a while. But then of course I've always gotta leave home, and I go ... into the world that I have to DEAL with 3,000 miles away. In California. And that sort of changes me a bit.

Are you still in touch with any of your early stars? Where today is the ravishing Donna Korman?

I am still in touch with my old movie stars, like Donna Korman — she's in Texas, San Antonio, Texas. She had married the guy who she was in the shower with in *Field No. Nine* I'm Raked. They had a very tempestuous marriage, with three children, I think. Or two. And, I think when he eventually threw an open container of flye at her, I think that was the end of the marriage. And divorce came, and then she got a job in a ... discotheque or cocktail lounge, where she wore sexy clothes and did belly-dancing for jocks. Texas jocks.

Then she was KIDNAPPED, I hear, or there was an attempted kidnap, and she was in the papers and stuff — I don't really know the details of the story. But, she got away from that, and now she's settled down. She married a kind of heavy-set man who looks very comfortable and nice, and they're living in San Antonio, Texas. I write her now and then, and get letters from her also.

How do you get along with Mike (Kushner) today? Where is Mike?

Now I get along with my brother Mike very well. We have our ups and downs, and once in a while it's awkward, most of it is my fault because my brother is much more even-tempered. I mean he's got his ups and downs, but I'm more ... jagged-edged sometimes. He's sweeter. And much more inwardly. We get along fine though.

You made a movie in 1986 called *Accusation of the Democrats*.

Yes ... that was my only — no, I was funded one other time — but that was my big N.E.A. funded picture. I got \$20,000 to make that picture, which is hard to believe. \$20,000 is an awful lot of money. I got it in two \$10,000 installments. And I finally opened — I had a bank account, finally. That was able to last.

So I put the money in the bank, and then I took it out to buy the film stock, to buy all the props. I went to Woodworth, and I went to boutiques and bead-shops and bought all these little items 'cause I wanted this to be a spectacle. I wanted to make costumes, and also have space ships in it, Big Foot, etc. So, I wanted to do all the special effects by myself, I didn't want to have a crew. So I did them in my ... bedroom. With these little dolls and marionettes, and attachments for the lens, to make special effects, etc.

I like that movie because I did with \$20,000 I want to have a nice time. With my last picture, before that, *The X-People*, I enjoyed making that also, but I couldn't really get a fine part of it. I spent \$700 to get an awful print out. You couldn't hear the sound, it was like there was a wasteful in the background, there was this horrible roaring hiss. And, the colors looked like they put the strip of film onto a micro-graph machine, and just gave it one pass and sent it out. It was an atrocious thing and yet it cost \$700.

the studios today, facile, shallow "light entertainment," "trend movies" that you forget as soon as you walk outside, production line products. Your comedy seems to draw or veer from deeper, often darker signs and experiences like failure, frustration, death, jealousy, ugliness, out-of-control sex, slavish blind belief... Is there a connection?

You know, when I'm making a movie I never think of my movie as a "comedy." It's always a "movie," and even though there's funny things in them — in fact the whole thing may be funny — it was never attempted to be a comedy. Not that it was an unintentional comedy or unintentionally funny, it's just that it's... usually about horrible... feelings, or feelings that either I had gone through, or experienced... but it turns out in this way it's translated into this medium in this style, which is... funny. Or it turns out funny.

In fact, when my movies were playing at the Film Forum in New York, a lady that I knew from Los Angeles — she was a friend of David Hallinger — she said let's go to your shows, they're having a night of your movies. And I said no, I don't want to go because I don't want to relieve all the pain. And I realized my career has all been based on pain. And those movies, even the funniest ones, had that horrible pain behind them. And I know exactly why they were made. And I didn't want to go because I didn't want to relieve that. I didn't want to relieve the main motivation of those pictures.

But then I went and there's people LAUGHIN', and I

was even laughin', havin' a good time. And I forgot about the pain.

You draw comics, don't you?

But yeah I did draw comics because I met Art Spiegelman and he invited me over to his house 'cause he found out I knew Ron Jacobs. So I went over, I knew he was a comic editor — he asked me to do a comic and I did and I had a comic career that went on for, I don't know, maybe two years. And it's printed, so it's in existence, and, I don't know if you can get copies now but go to comic book stores and look for Short-Order Corney, and they also did one, a big format comic, Arcade. I did some work in Arcade comics.

What do you cook up when you're at home? Any recipes for readers out there? I hear you once made spaghetti and didn't have any spaghetti sauce so you used mushroom soup (George, is this true?)

Now as far as cooking I don't remember ever using mushroom soup with spaghetti. It's probably true though. When I was trying to begin to cook I would make weird mistakes.

I have no real recipes. My brother cooks much better than I do, and he stays at home and COOKS. And sometimes he makes very good stuff, but sometimes he makes awful spicy garbage. Grassy pork. Like eggplant that would wound your system. He's had guests over and the pain evidently registers on their faces just before they have to go to the bathroom.





George in the early 1970s on the bank of an Indiana river. ♦♦♦♦



— Maezon Eaton (make-up job by George) in *A Reason to Live* —

Do you trace your artistic technique back to the surrealists? The Brellians? The ...?

I don't really know. There IS one thing that greatly affected me. I remember when I was in ... elementary school, we had to read the *Immortal*, some of it was a little high-class literature. Short stories.

Then there was one short story. I forget what they called it, but it was **ABSURD**, an absurd story. And it told in great detail — it was this dramatic story — of how this woman came down the staircase, she was dressed for a party, and she had dollies hanging from her ears on strings. This sort of attracted me very much. The fact that such a revered form of expression like writing, **LITERATURE**, was actually composed for this ridiculous kind of tale, or that story that had ridiculous elements in it. This revered

medium was used for a totally preposterous tale. Not a preposterous tale — the tale was rather mundane — but a preposterous **RENDERING** of a tale ... I think that greatly affected me. Suddenly it seemed all alive.

It's the same thing like classic cinema. There's a great classic cinema and I enjoy it very much. It's **HEAVY** ... it has significance, and it's a joy. It has value. But I also like the junk, like you don't know why these people made it, and why did they ever get these actors that are so lousy? and the special effects are ludicrous. Why was this thing made in a medium that can be so gorgeous at times. Or so "reversed." And I think that's also what attracted me to film.

As for "comedy" ... there is a lot of strolls, soulless one-dimensional comedy coming out of Hollywood and



maybe too soon, and I don't want to think about it... I do think about it, though. And I do hope that I die in a — not in a circumstance that... I would rather not be dead in.

Douglas Sirk: Douglas Sirk was a big inspiration for me. I used to go see his movies and they were movies made by adults who seemed to know what they were doing.

Douglas Sirk and his cinematographer and the script writers and actors were like adults working in a beautiful form, the Hollywood motion picture. And the narrative kind of Hollywood approach, and they were making beautiful works.

So, Douglas Sirk was a big inspiration for me. In fact, I could've met him one time — he was in the San Francisco area and my friends were going to lunch with him and they asked me if I would like to come and I said sure, but that night I was working on one of our class movies, a real scholarly class production, and I was up all night and I didn't get finished until eleven o'clock, and then I didn't go to the lunch because I would've been too bleary-eyed. It really didn't matter probably because Douglas Sirk at that time I think was losing his vision.

But they apologized from me to him, and he said, "Movies are more important than lunch."

Pornography: I used to enjoy going to pornography. I enjoyed going to pornography when it was hard to get — to see pornography. But when it's easily available you don't feel the urge so much to go and

see it. That's why I think pornography should always be around, so that you don't feel starved.

I think an element of pornography is boredom. 'Cause boredom will help you capture up... arousal feelings? Or, you're so bored you can only think of sex to try to stimulate yourself. So I think boredom is a part of pornography, in film anyway.

Freak Shows: I haven't gone to any freak shows, but came into my neighborhood in the Mission District in San Francisco — you don't have to pay money to see a freak show.

The U.S. Naval presence in the Antarctic: SOMEDODY'S got to be there, I suppose.

The death of a butterfly: I haven't seen a butterfly die in a long time. MONTHS I've seen die. So...

Pizza: I love pizza, and I hear it's good for you. So after I work out I try to keep my body in shape in case I get called on to do any rock scores. After a workout I go get a pizza 'cause I hear that it builds your body up.

The National Debt: I... don't know what that is.

Sharks: I saw last night on the TV *Jaws 2*, and it was very suspenseful. They took their time trying to make the characters seem like real people. So when that big shark, which looked real most of the time, came after them there was a lot of suspense.

A violent hail storm: There was a vicious hail storm in the east county here. I took video pictures of the thunderheads blossoming.

What follows is a monologue George taped in January 1989 in the comfort of his own apartment. George talks about past film and video preferences, the plight English-speaking stars he has propitiated to under-ground studios and his constant battles with bottom-of-the-barrel budgets.

I'll talk about a NEW film ... we're working on a picture now — as fact it's all FINISHED — the class ended three weeks ago and we got out the remaining footage. It takes two weeks to develop — we send the black-and-white to Los Angeles, the only place that develops the black-and-white reversal.

'Z' AVERBOTENE VOYAGE

I wanted this movie to be like *Loveboat*. It's a *Loveboat*, only it's, ah, bound for disaster. The ship is full of disturbed characters. And they have romantic problems, and other things — addictions and stuff. And the ship goes down but there are survivors, three particularly nice looking survivors, two men and a girl. And they make it to an island.

We shot this picture in Studio Eight, it's an all-indoor picture, but occasionally they went on location. I sent them out to the Palmdale's Wharf, where they shot a big ocean liner. And then they went on their own to the beach, they found a deserted beach and they were washed up on the beach, and they did some nice scenes.

One girl in it, she particularly liked this guy and she asked if I would write us a kissing scene. I said I didn't blame her for liking him, he is really nice looking — he had beautiful long hair. So I wrote them in a big kissing scene and we photographed that, she had a wonderful time with him — she wound up on the beach with him and they did like a *From Here to Eternity* scene with the sea crashing over them ... and they were rolling and kissing. I think the water was FRIGID but they managed to come back looking like they had gone away for a WEEK to a vacation paradise — they came in all very checked with so much color and life in 'em. It was wonderful to see the young people BEAMING like that.

We had our problems with that picture ... we shot in color and sometimes the color was DAYLIGHT color film, but we were shooting indoors — I didn't want to go outdoors and they didn't have any blue films to put on the lens to make the color look better so we just putting blue gels on the lights, but they weren't the proper temperature to make a look good so the film had a kind of orange tint to it. I was kind of depressed about one still, and I saw one of the students, she made a film and she REACHED her film — she brings in a jar of bleach, she puts it in a dish and she throws her film in there.

So I said, "Listen, you think you can do anything with this footage? I'm unhappy with the color." So I gave it to her, and she poured her bleach on a plate, and she put the film in there and it was in there two hours. Then she took a look at it and said, "It's not UNROLLED good enough, it hasn't done much," so she made the film longer on the roll, threw it in for another half an hour, and then she took it out and said, "Looks better — the colors are better now, you got flashes of lavender coming in ..." and other types of colors. So I dunked her, and I have the film in a trash bag. It smells so horrible, I don't know — it's not a bleach smell, it's something else mixed in with the emulsion or something and it's a horrible stink. So I put the whole film in a trash bag. It's just a pile of film. And, um, I'm gonna unwind it, clean it ... I think we SAVED that sequence.

Another time we went outside and we were shooting with 4-X high speed B&W reversal, I think 400 ASA, and we were outside and it was a bright sunlight out there, on white concrete. We couldn't cut down the aperture enough, and we had no ... no way of getting around it so we put sunglasses on the lens. In other words, it's supposed to be a vacation cruise so we actually stuck sunglasses, so you could see the two lenses of the sunglasses and we positioned each actor so that one would be in the right lens and the other would be in the left, and they did their scene, and everything else around them is blacked, but you can see THEM well through the glasses.

This is a vehicle for a guy in the class named Peter. He was in another film that we did a year ago. Peter Van Lorgon is his name, he's part Mexican and part something else ... or at least was born in Mexico City.

Anyway he was in a previous film we did about a Sasquatch and he played a doctor who was trying to operate on a ballerina that he kidnapped and inter-change her with a Sasquatch or something to make some sort of hybrid. But it didn't work out, so the character fell in love with her, and eventually it turned out to be like a *Romeo and Juliet* tragedy.

But, he was always able to read his lines in a very straightforward, serious, underplayed manner which I found charming. I realized that he had a future in these types of movies. So I wrote him a real big part as the captain of this *Loveboat*, Captain Steele. And I tried to give him, also, a more romantic overtones to his characterization. Hopefully this will put him back on the screen in one of our productions. One of our ... "grade Z" productions, maybe?

The budget was one thousand dollars for this one. Looks like it'll be a half-hour long, black-and-white, AND color. I like like shoots a lot of black-and-white and then every once in a while we had color film so we had to shoot color, so we'd just shoot color sequences. Evidently these color sequences will just burn on, with no explanation.

But ... what does it mean? We're just scoping the bottom of the barrel as far as stocks are concerned.

But we've had LUCK with this picture, and nothing has been terribly RUINED. Except one scene we got



"Me eating a Mexican breakfast in my neighborhood. David Fincher shot it. Me and him eat too much angelic stuff."

The land was as big as cottonfields in Oklahoma City. And it came in on 40 in p.m. winds and stripped the leaves off the trees. Somebody took a video of it, it was quite impressive. It looked like a giant, noisy blessed.

Mother: My mother's getting better. She went to the hospital, she had her pancreas taken out and then they also accidentally threw her teeth out. But now they got 'em back in her mouth, they made a new set.

Angels: Angels probably do exist but they may not dance the way they do in the religious literature. I think they probably wear suits, and, ah, they do walk around, and, they're smoochable with demons, I think it depends on ... I don't know what changes 'em into a demon, but I think that angels change ...

Beautiful music: I don't know ... I like all kinds of music, and the thing is ... I used to buy three records, joke records. They used to be symphonies that were off key, and they'd play classical pieces of music like after awhile I would get into the record and I would accept it that that was the way the pieces of music were. The way they were composed, the way they were SUPPOSED to sound. So I stopped buying those records.

Beautiful dreams: I HAVE beautiful dreams, I used to remember them, I used to keep a dream diary. They were rather interesting dreams — some of them used to come true.

Then I used to train it myself to stop and actually try to see what exactly was in the dream, and there would be like this frozen silence. As you look around the room, and it would seem like a real place. I was

sweet of myself lookin' around the room and gazing at the furniture, and the lights.

But then I stopped, because I was paying too much attention to my dream world, and I think the real world was slipping away.

Last question: Quickly sum up your philosophy of life, art, creation, eternity ...

I don't know if I have a philosophy, I just want to get THROUGH it. In other words, I would like to get through it and do what I'm supposed to do. So every night I pray that ... I do what I'm supposed to be doing, because I don't want to waste the time, or not do what I'm supposed to be doing. So I do pray that I am going ahead on the road that I'm supposed to be.

What will happen with eternity, I don't know. I read books about weird things, other planes of existence — people that died and came back. And I have friends that died and then came back, and they said it was pretty nice, dying. Second like a nice place, so, ah ... since I have first-hand information of people that did die already, I don't know if I should worry about it that much.

The end.

END of Reno motel interview. Next: up-dated interview where George talks about past films and narration by deaf people and foreign speakers, followed by three short written pieces.



My favorite Bronx photo: Larry Lefkowitz and his mom, Francis Lefkowitz (now deceased), plus an old punting I did at them.

Early photos of George deuding New Jersey's late poet Florence Connors in connection of the Communist, 1966.



cut. I saw a note from the lab, and also an extra roll of film came — four hundred new feet of film! And we had sent them two hundred feet. And they gave us four hundred new feet of film and a note, and the note said that they were sorry they had ruined our two hundred feet! Something was wrong with the chemicals or something. And I said, "Oh God, they RUINED it?" But I put it on the projector and there was an image on there, but they actually HIGHLIGHTED it. They heightened the film by — it was supposed to be a gritty scene that took place in the boiler room of the ocean liner and they put all these blotches on it, so it actually intensified the sequence, so not only did they make the sequence better but they gave us four hundred extra feet. Which I was very grateful for. So we had luck on this picture.

One of the guys in the class just made a suggestion that one of our leading ladies, named Amy, should do a wet T-shirt scene. So of course I approached her — I said, "Amy, how about your wet T-shirt scene next week?" And she said, "No way! No way am I gonna do a wet T-shirt scene!" So, I tried to coax her, and every session she'd come in with a little tighter blouse on. And I thought maybe she was warm'n' up for it. And then it was time and I said, "Amy, it's time for the scene 'Wet T-shirt' and she said okay, and so she had on her T-shirt, and I sat in the back and she had a brassiere on, 'cause I felt the buckle of the brassiere. I said, "Amy ... ah, you gotta take the brassiere off." And she said, "Oh, no! No way! No way I'm taking the brassiere off!" But I said, "Look, if you do that, if you take the brassiere off

and do the wet T-shirt scene, I'll do a WET UNDERPANTS scene." And she still said no, you do your wet underpants scene, I'm not gonna do it. So... she wore this kind of brassiere, it wasn't like a real brassiere, it was like crumpled ... percentage-of-lace-and-something-else kind of material, and so when you did again water on it you could see the formation of the breast. And she had to do an exercise sequence 'cause she played a character similar to the one ... Julie? on the *Loveboat*? She conducts exercises, she's the cruise director of activities. So she did her exercises. Actually the sequence turned out really well.

And then she said, "Alright, now you gotta do your wet underpants scene." I said, "No, no, 'cause you cheated — you wore that bra."

So this player's gonna be edited pretty soon. It's a lot of footage — I had to lug it from the school, it weighs a ton. It's already in the house

...

The picture we did two semesters ago, the one before *Summer of No Return*, was this movie called *Juon-somae*. That was done all with outdated film. All the colors are MAUVE, and green. Not too much color in that thing. We got one print out of it and then made a video copy. And something interesting happened in the video copy; the video transferring machine couldn't quite read the tones of the picture because they were so faded and so the thing turned out looking SOLARIZED. It had trouble reading the



On the set of *Symphony for a Dinner* with student crews and actors.

become my agent in Europe. Babe Van Loo. She was queen of those glass productions for many, many years, because of her strange accent. Not only did she have a Dutch accent but she had a lisp. I THINK it was a lisp. People said she talked a little like Elmer Fudd. And so all of her lines were changed with this kind of strangeness. It was a great joy to write dialogue for her.

Now in those days James Broughton was teaching at the school, and, always complainin' — he had a screenwriting course and he was complainin' that the class was full of foreigners and they could barely talk English, much less write it. And I was saying, "Well, send them to me!" because I used to love these accents — they gave the picture a continental flavor. They had strange pronunciations of words and they made the screenplay come alive in a weird way. So ... I always encouraged the foreigners to please be in our pictures.

In fact, many, many years ago I was workin' on a picture, *Portrait of Ransome*, my last movie in New York. And at that time my brother was friends with this deaf guy. He could speak fairly well, but he knew this other guy who was also deaf, I think from birth, and he learned how to talk just by watching the mouth's open, or someone. And so listening to him speak was the most amazing thing, you really couldn't understand it, but it was an amazing combination of sounds. And I wanted him to NARRATE that movie, *Portrait of Ransome*, but ... some of my friends looked at me with SHOCK. Like, "How could you DO such a thing?" But I actually thought it would be really interesting to hear his voice on the soundtrack. And it didn't matter if you understood it or not. Because in our latest class picture I thought of narrating it in German. Because I don't know how I'm going to put it together. I think it's going to make ... some sort of sense. In fact, I know it will. It's a series of big scenes on a boat. But I thought that if they heard a narrator and if it was speaking in German, they would know that the thing is somehow being explained, even though they don't understand it, and so they'D ACCEPT the visual format of the film better. Even if they didn't understand the language that was trying to explain the plot.

Now a couple of years back we worked on another film, also, based on the life of Lope Velaz, the actress who went to Hollywood, made several films, then fell in love with Tarzan. Then eventually committed suicide.

We had a big ICELANDIC girl playing Lope and she was always getting annoyed at me 'cause she thought there were too many love scenes in the picture. I don't know WHY she would get annoyed. I would be HAPPY if I was in scenes like that. Usually. So she was getting annoyed so she would refuse to do scenes and we had to get stand-ins, and the only ones who didn't complain about them those scenes were other guys. And so they would do her scenes, and eventually she didn't want to do scenes so we just had three different guys playing her, those parts. And they did all her chunky scenes ... with each other ... (voice trails off) other guys ...

Excerpt from *Reflections on Lighting*, a written work by George Kuchar

When I was assigned to light a pornography film, the first thing I did was to blast their buttocks with a high intensity light source as there is not much to concentrate on when you are up close to an exposed rear-end and consequently you search its meager features for protruding hairs or skin creases. This does not always inspire criticism and so I made sure that the buttocks were over-exposed ... technically speaking. As we all progressed on this pornography film I noticed that the general level of acting was much higher when the producer came onto the set, early in the morning, with a bag of donuts for the cast and crew that was fresh and direct from a bakery. When it was packaged atop off a grocery shelf the morale dropped. Devoying is the base of pornography pictures.

The male actors on the set had delicate features and gentle eyes until I got my hands on them (I was also the film's make-up and hair stylist — going under the pseudonym of Mr. Dominic). Mr. Dominic is sick ... screaming for the motion picture screen the women he viewed in his youth, treacherous creations of endless fascination. Women garbed in fabric coats of dreamy cow who straddled the vacant lots of the Bronx, gazing on a landscape of broken beer bottles. Females who descended between the pine columns of colleges constructed to house the delusions of a naked city swelling in its own shame. Descending the steps with their cheeks all rouged in oval splendor, the evocative patterns in the pools far beneath that draped their shoulders glimmering like black and dead in the sun. Ladies who watched television in the morning, with hedonism, derision, even articulating from the screen in a desperate attempt to sell cardboard eyeshow models to the frustrated and the frumpy. Mr. Dominic suck! Perhaps he is just temporarily misperceiving the virtues of his youth, seeing in the black slinkiness that are above the eyes of that lost race an archway to the magical kingdom of Maybeline and its colorful treasures. Maybe that can explain the splash of candy-apple red that spills way beyond the contours of lip to lip at chin and navel alike.

And what of the men of that bygone era? The deep, dark, wet mystery of their armpits and the tiny sparks of light that flashed on grass-coated hair? Men who swam nude in city rivers, the water not yet warmed enough to blotch the whiteness of temperate zone fish. Flesh that hung over trousers in an unashamed display of gill-carpenter living. Fingers all yellow and brown with the mold of moisture and that clamping vice of white enameled teeth ... clamping, chewing ... on toothpicks and pierced eardrums, the dark monochromatic shades of their uniforms contrasting sharply with the lightning-white flash of bunched underwear. How could such a creature of filthy promises possess such white underwear?

Opposite page, top photo: Mr. Dominic's living female victims. Bottom photo: George as "Edward Maxwell" in frame blow-up from *Web of Fire*.

quality of color and the exposure, 'cause the picture was also underexposed. So some scenes have this electric color in them, surrounded by this dark, um ... tonality. So it looks more science fiction-like in the video copy.

We had problems with that thing, too. I wanted the president's [the president of the Art Institute] secretary to play a role as a woman who runs this hospital-type facility that has the Sarcophagi in it, and they're doing all these scientific and scientific experiments in there.

So I asked her to come about two o'clock, after her lunch period, and I wanted the woman didn't come. She's a nice woman — she does extra work, she's in her late thirties? Maybe. She looks very good, though, she's got red hair ... she used to do extra work for movies that came to town. In fact, she was an extra in a Billy Wilder movie, and she said he was very nice to work with.

Anyway, I had to do this scene and I couldn't just wait around, so I had Peter — who was doing the scene with her — act with a stand-in. Unfortunately the stand-in was much shorter than the president's secretary and had the wrong hair style — and was also in all the wrong positions. But, ah — 'cause when the secretary, Harriet, came in, we just put her in extreme close-ups so you couldn't tell where she had she was, and we just put the script in front of her and she just rattled off the lines. In a way, I guess she was a little humiliated, some of the dialogue was a lie on the HARSH side. But she was a trooper, she went through it, and in fact the rough parts made her cry water! And so there was more dramatic tension in the scene.

Anyway, you see this big face, and then you cut away to the medium shot and you see this little midjet — he's talked to this little midjet — and they're all in these weird positions. Her head's supposed to be down on the table, and ... it's obvious it's a cut-away. But the effect is — the overall effect is kind of interesting.

So, I was very happy also with that motion picture, which is thirty minutes long.

I don't know who will ever SEE these pictures. I don't know, I occasionally bring 'em around. There's only one print of each 'cause we can't afford the prints. They cost ... almost the whole budget just to print the thing. So we always try to have a benefit show; I show my movies and we invite the public! And try to scrape up money so that we can print the movie ... in some form.

...

Of course we've been making these things over the years — many, many years, and so it has a big changing cast. With every once in a while one person coming into prominence over several pictures — 'cause they happen to take my class again. And so we do have certain STARS in these pictures.

They go way back ... and sometimes when there's a

visiting artist at school we incorporate them into the picture. Besides Rosa Von Praegerheim, who was in one of the movies, Joyce Wieland, who is a Canadian artist — she does paintings, quilts, movies, she does a bunch of things, and she used to be married to Mike Snow. She's in one of the pictures. In fact she has a major role, she's the person who has the whole picture together, she plays a Mother Superior. Sort of a twisted hellbent Mother Superior. We took advice from Martin Brando — we knew that when he does his lines, they're actually passed on, his costar's lines. So we just wrote the script on a piece of paper and passed it onto our regular star, Joella Zeffi, who was the queen of these movies for several years. And, just positioned her so you see the back of her head and Joyce just looked her in the face and just read off from the piece of paper that was blacked' her face. She was quite good in the part.

Now, her ex-husband, Mike Snow, was in one picture that had to do with a female — um ... ah ... what the hell do you call them? A Dr. Ruth. Although, this was before Dr. Ruth came into prominence. And this was about a sex therapist who instead of getting her information from books, went out on location in back alleys and other places where things were happening and got first-hand experience in sex matters!

Mike Snow was in that, he played some musical instruments in the beginning of that picture. And the students liked it very much because he had a little combie, he made a little combie with the students and they played jazz and stuff.

Then we had, in a much earlier picture, Cary Medowsky. He went down to Hollywood and made a picture called *The Heavenly Kid*. Which I think bombed. Anyway, he was in one of our movies, he played a ... it was an Egyptian — that's what he played. But he had a turban, with a feather in it. And he was on a ship transporting a mummy to Egypt and fell in love with this girl, and the gods were angry, the mummy comes to life. It was a rock-bottom picture. The actual really bottom of the barrel type production, where we only had two hundred dollars to make the fifteen film. Or two hundred and fifty dollars. Ridiculous price for the budget.

I didn't want to make any big elaborate sets 'cause we had a picture done before that had big sets up. So, we made the scenes take place at night on the deck of a ship, and in the dark little cabins below. So it was just a black background. Somebody had a Dixie cap and was throwing water across the actors, so you'd see this water going by so you'd have the feeling they were on a ship. It was actually very successful, the picture, somehow it struck a chord and became a rather entertaining and successful picture. By successful I mean people that looked at it enjoyed it.

Another person that worked on this movie was Mero Mojzes who later went on to work with Spielberg and who had written the screenplay for *The Color Purple*. He was from Holland. In fact, his friend who was also from Holland, this rather statuesque girl,

Sometimes I do these student productions in video. One time the budget, a few years back, was cut to three hundred dollars. The school was having financial troubles.

And I didn't want to start a movie with that. I didn't want to be three months with the students on three hundred dollars, not with the prices that were out in those days, you know. This wasn't that long ago.

So I decided to do a video, do a Video-8. The school had a video camera. And it was looked upon as a great shame: here he was, the final humiliation, degraded to using video, working on the student production.

We had about twelve students. Most of 'em were cranks, but there were a few good ones, and I decided since video was kind of a soap-opera medium, we'd make a soap opera about a hospital. And we called it *Calling Doctor Petrov*. I decided to incorporate film in it, by, we sent a crew out to shoot exterior. When we had that developed we brought it in and projected it on the walls, and had the screen stand in front of it. Then we also took black leader and scratched in it — like there was a lightning storm? — so we had a slide projector projecting a cloud background and then a movie projector projecting scratches on black leader that were in the shape of lightning. Then there was another projector with patterns going on the screen. And so we had this like multi-media show going on, and we were taping in film video.

And so, *Calling Doctor Petrov* is full of special effects of that nature. Nothing was post-production, everything was right there in the studio, on the set.

I actually thought it was kind of a good production. Some of them were kind of mad, I guess, that we were shooting in video. But there were some good students, and the happy people were the people that I brought in from the outside world ... bring in to do scenes, and they were sort of excited about the whole project.

We finished it, played it and it went over like ... kind of good.

But then it caught on a year later, there was great interest in it. And it went to Germany, some guy in Berlin. He took it over. His name is Alf Beld. He was crazy about it, so ... it has a LIFE now. *Calling Doctor Petrov*.

We did another one, which was a big dense soap opera, based on the Jim and Tammy Bakker scandal. It was about the Christian network, and it was very POUL. ... I wanted everything foul in it, the language, it's a lot of four-letter words. And a lot of foul visual material into the screen.

That was an interesting project because it was a crowded class. I went in there and it looked like thirty people. Thirty loud people. And I really didn't want to have a full class because I was worried by my chairman that by taking in more people I was depriving some of the other people of students. And

so I felt guilty and stuff like that. But then when I saw that there were these loud people in the class I didn't want to be alone with them. So I decided it would be better if I BLUPPER the whole class with just a ton of people. So whoever came up and asked to be in it, I said, "Certainly you can be in it." And I wrote them a note and they went to the register and got into the class.

And so we have a big production with a lot of people. And they were having fun being loud. They really got into it and had a great time. It's called *Evangelical*. It's never premiered, I don't know why. I show it occasionally.

Occasionally I go to a different school and make a production there. This past summer I went to the University of Wisconsin in Milwaukee, and was there for a month to teach video. And I brought along my Sony lens Camcorder, and they had half-inch machines there and we made a production called *The Motivation of the Carcinoids*.

It's about a doctor who has a cellular practice, he sucks cellular from the bodies of his patients. And it got out of hand it got kind of monstrous. There were some errors and they had to dispose of the body, and then it just accumulated, the atrocities accumulated. And the doctor had a bad drug problem. There was a lot of subplot involved in it.

I also went to Cal. Arts and made a production about an associate professor at an art school who has a skeleton in his closet. It's a living skeleton, because he's still carrying on the way ... he shouldn't be.

We also made this big soap opera called *The Hart Tier Fades*. I wanted a very Hollywood production. I crafted a fake scriptwriter by-line of Edna Levinsky that wrote *The Hart Tier Fades*, 'cause I had a feeling that I had over-written the thing and the dialogue was much too florid. And I thought let's blame somebody called Edna Levinsky for that. And I also went under an alias for that 'cause I had an surname called Scott Shelley so it became "Directed by George Scott," which was me and my assistant.

End

"His with Richard Ringer ... a guy from Germany who came to study with me in class."





"web of fire"



Sound-synce Techniques: Kuchar's Method

Excerpted from *Independent Filmmaking* by Larry Light.

George Kuchar developed this method in several of his films, notably, *Hold Me While I'm Naked*, and Mike Kuchar made use of it in *The Secret of Wondol Simpson*. Although it defies accepted practice, a fair degree of sync can be achieved with this method. Turn on your projector and have your actors speak into the microphone of the tape recorder, while watching the action. You're recording wild. The particular method that George and Mike used was to play all of the parts, or dub all of the voices, by imitating different voices. Have the quarter-inch tape transferred to 16mm mag film, and then fit it to the picture by shuffling it around. How you accomplish this will be decided in the session dealing with editing magnetic film. You could also record the track at the time of shooting, with or floating, and then try to match it to the track in editing (short segments, as noted earlier, may be in perfect sync). Either way, if the track is recorded at the time of shooting, or dubbed after, this will work best for very short dialogue segments.



↑ Walter Gurner, now deceased, acted in and produced George's film *Living Me*.

● Eugenia Jensen posed with knife above a prone Gail Kuhl in *Evangelist* ← ●





“Some of our budget went into rubber appendages that popped up in other class productions.” From *Evangelist*, Marie Foster in rubber goods.



The shooting of *Evangelist*—a Christian TV drama featuring violence and vulgarity. Shooting the motel sex-scandal scenes: George shoots the video version while students shoot 16mm.



George on the set of *Evangelist* with Peggy Ahwesh.

DEVELOPING AN AESTHETIC

You must acquire a finely tuned appreciation of cinema. Don't look at the classics all the time. The classics will be with us till the moon turns blue. Seek out, rather, the neglected works that reveal the world of movies in a bright and blinding light. I write "world of movies" and not "world" period because if you wish to see the world revealed — go out and look at it! Why anyone would spend time in a dark theater searching for reality up on that screen is beyond me, we should go there to forget about reality. People say that black and white movies are more realistic than color ones simply because black and white is not realistic at all and therefore what they are really saying is that they want fantasy disguised as realism by sucking the color out of it. People rock; they suck in beverages with straws while watching films, suck in their breath when the action gets hot and heavy, suck in their breath to resemble Charlton Heston, etc. Well, all that sucked in air has to come out sometime but our society flows on its natural capitalism in theater lobbies and that's why you see all these folks exiting cinemas with intense, facial gymnastics, they are trying to hold back thirty minutes worth of reeked in air! Be free to release that air along with your time and money when you go to a movie. Realize that what is seen on the screen is a phony rendition of real life with glamorous directors playing tricks and games.

Realism only comes to the screen when the film jams in the projector and the image begins to bubble. An irrational fear of the dark manifests when the projector light fails — heightened by the little, furry things with long tails that scurrier beneath the seats. The electrical nature of sex becomes apparent as the hair on your neck bristles when that person to your left makes knee contact. In these moments of truth, cinema reveals her face of realism. But, she is a two-faced creature, the other countenance being a rainbow palette of dyed coiffures, garish make-up and pancake breasted gals dressed in costumes designed by cock-eyed madgits. Superstars who beat their children with wire coat hangers and then peddle soft drinks potent enough to rot their dentures. Aging women taking endless cinema as so not to wind up in horror films. White be-men doctored to an excruciating regimen of exercises to keep their sodorized prescriptors picture-perfect. EST trained actresses showing the world what it is like to be liberated and free of collarage. Alcoholic celebrities who barf up their past in book form so that all can travel in the heliohelio men that has been cleaned up by a Christian re-birth. Happies with herpes who rip apart, in print, plump feminisms whose every performance they clutter with typosed Ju-Ju canes. Innocent children who sing and dance down the yellow brick road to drug addiction and exotic box office poisoning. This is the other face of cinema — the side that sells tabloids and makes legends, a trillion dollar heritage of human refuse devoured by a cyclopean eye designed to entertain, to infill with BL to knock. THIS is the face of the 20th century. ☐

SCHOOLING

Going to elementary school in the Bronx was a series of humiliations which featured Wagnerian women in an endless chorus of, "keep your mouth shut," "where's your homework," and "get that butt out." The male teachers were much shorter than the females and whatever masculine apparatus they possessed was well concealed amid the folds of oversized trousers. After school my twin brother and I would escape to the local cinema, fleeing from our classroom urban archery who belched up egg creams and clouds of nicotine. In the safety of the theater we'd sit through hour upon hour of Indian squares being eaten alive by fire ants, debauched pagans coughing up blood as the temples of God crashed down on their inmates, naked monstrosities made from rubber that lumbered out of sedation, poisoned water to claw the flesh off women who had just lost their virginity.

When three hours were up we would leave the theater refreshed and elated, having seen a world modeled by adults, a world we would eventually mature into. As home, supper simmered on the stove, smoking, bubbling and sizzling plopping sounds as billions of minuscule great bugs just like the volcanic lava in those motion pictures. Oh how I wanted to grow up real fast and be one of the adults who sacrificed half naked natives to Kinkos or dropped hot wax on a nude body that resembled Marce Antoinette. Not only were those pictures teaching me about geology and geography, but they were an introduction to giants of history and the joy of creative scripture.

Religious instruction was supplied once a week by the nuns of a Catholic complex who took students from the day school system into their classrooms every Tuesday afternoon. I loved it, being taught by a pale figure, shrouded in black who spoke of life after death and told us not to see purple ink in our bellpeps pens as it was the color of the devil. This was information, that to me at least, seemed of vital importance. Every Sunday morning I went to mass and inhaled the pollution of our lord as transubstance poured forth from swinging urns to sear and mark the tortured features of crucified plaster and bleeding replicas of crushed women.

Eventually I had to leave the church as one warm, lonely afternoon I found myself kneeling in a pew praying for wild, disgusting sex. I was a teenager with a heavy inclination to explore my own groin and the smutcore threatened to put out the fire in the sacred heart of our Lord. I looked around me at the elderly ladies scattered here and there, though they shadowed beams of God and knew that they at least were in peace because they didn't possess a leg piece that definitely poked holes in Christian dogma, demanding lubricated short cuts to the Kingdom of Heaven. I fled from the place of business that warm, lonely afternoon and God answered my prayer; a young, suffering Christian was granted wild, disgusting sex. Praise be the Lord! ☐



Sparkle's Tavern

L. to R.: Jerry Terasova, Martin Eason and George in Curt McDowell's



Curt, Minion and George on the "Mrs. Baker's Living Room" set of Sparkle's Tavern

Christopher Coppola, one-time film student of George's, cast George in an acting role in Pulver's Pickup



EARLY ROLE MODELS

As a youth I yearned to emulate the heroes and heroines of my particular space-time continuum. It wasn't an easy thing to do in those days as television was in black and white and the role models exhibited lacked the neon brilliance of today's electronic idols. There was a noon-time show experimenting in an early color process which featured Yma Sumter but nobody watched her unless they feared bombardment by cosmic radiation, hoping that all those metal antennas would repel the deadly rays. Sometimes I found myself wishing that I was like one of the stars on the Goetz and Harnet TV program, a beely boy who slept in pajamas and went through life with half closed eyelids. My eyes were kind of crusted and shrunken behind eyeglasses and I couldn't afford to shrink them anymore. As for pajamas, I got fed up wearing clothing twenty-four hours a day — my body having rebelled in a violent display of red and white bolts.

As for my parents, well: My mother was a witch (literally) hiding in closets from booming thunderstorms having once seen the devil (in the form of a rat) run into a haystack that a youth had sought as shelter from a coming tempest. Immediately after the devil-man entered, the haystack was hit by lightning and the boy incinerated. The horror of that spectacle has survived the decades — the sound of my grandfather's reminiscences sending her into a panic. My dad, now deceased, was a virile, sex-craved truck driver who slept all day semi-nude. He bailed after home, bosoms and baronets (having served in the second world war). I, as their son, George, was a gurgling youth whose hebbies and mancraves hinted at a future of dark perversities and grotesque obsessions. They fought (alas, it was) to steer my path through life but soon realized that their dilemma was already quite well documented in the "Frankenstein" saga that played on the television every weekend. Out of wedlock they had created a monster — a two-headed one as I'm a twin — and even the holy sanctity of marriage could not undo the horror they unleashed in the tri-state, metropolitan area.

My twin brother, Mike, matured more rapidly than I and he left me flailing in a subjective whirl of self abuse and too much chocolate-mocha cake. He got his own apartment and cultivated a swinging life style. I was swinging at my parent's heels — on the end of a rope which consisted of colored strands of guilt, gluttony and gargantuan gals.

My best friend in these days was a young Jewish man who was obsessed with combatants and bodily mutilations. To walk over to his house to view artificial, decomposed limbs and grinning skulls still in possession of their eyeballs. His mother would make us hot Oatmeal and only once did she object to her son's morbid interests — this occurred during a period of horrific murders perpetrated by someone the press had labeled "The Boze-Killer." The first left his victims without arms, legs, or heads. One night she looked out the window and saw her son return-

ing from a walk with a grisly bundle — he had found a battered marionette torso lying in a vacant lot and was bringing it home as a prop for his Marx productions. His mom realized the potential for neighborhood vigilante activity if anyone else spotted him entering the house with this thing and so my friend was appropriately chastised as heeled Yiddish. My other friend in the Bronx worked for the Post Office and collected Barbara Streisand records. His sister became a dope addict and his dog died of renal cancer because his family tried to take the pooch out for a poop. This friend became prematurely bald and then bought a wig that looked like it was made from the hair on the legs of a horse fly. With that thing on his head he became so horrible to look at that I stopped coming over to the house to see him.

I hardly ever met anyone in the Bronx streets who wanted to be my friend. If someone did approach it was either to beat me up or else hand me Schopenhauer's *Willensliteratur*.

My main activity on Friday or Saturday nights was seeking for new churches with confessionals that had not yet reformed with the sounds of my fist. At that time the local churches in the archdiocese had their clergy completely glued with my whiplashed transgressions to the holy rule. Eventually I took a subway to another borough in search of wigh cars to snipe so that the press wouldn't find they were victims of dog vs. Before I had gone through all five boroughs of that monster metropolis my fists crumbled into dust and cigarette ashes — spurring me all that extra subway fare.

Forgive me, dear reader, I have painted a grim picture of my early years in the big apple. There were blinding flashes of great happiness amid the gloom and doom. Unfortunately I was sometimes the only one who thought so as guests who came to see where I lived in side horns, biting remarks, commenting on how the borough of the Bronx resembled a mixture of Miami Beach and Nazi Germany. Of course, their insights were quite true, but this was my home and home is where the heart is. My own heart beat fast at the soft surface of the land which dipped beneath the surface of Harlem River and then rose as a majestic mural before submerging more extensively under the Hudson where it met the wall of solidified lava known as the New Jersey Palisades. To the east the great Atlantic Ocean spawned storms that roared up the coast causing the window pane in my living room to bulge inward with startling convexity while outside the metal sheetrock on the apartment building was being ripped off and whipped through rain-soaked streets like giant mortar blades. Nature visited past me people of the Bronx, as we sat, lay, or squatted in our dwelling units — making whoopee or chocolate chip cookies — living, learning, and keeping it.

Making films was my life and the people who befriended me became the leading ladies and men who populated my productions. In order to finance these motion pictures I had to enter the Manhattan job

market. It was thrilling to ride the jam-packed subway trains to work in the morning, distant parents would reach out for some sort of stabilizing support so as not to lurch over and fall in the rocking cars and they'd grab onto your private appendages. Multi-figured acrobats would crush you against metal partitions using flesh of such abundance that no amount of latex rubber could suppress the meat into slim decency.

Fights would suddenly break out with stunning ferocity but there could be no room for swinging fists and as the squares of the traveling mob would suffocate further, violent excitations. In those subway train cars the hot, metallic smelling air was super-charged with the most primitive of living emotions. We would all spill out of those cars (some of us being pushed or thrown out) and climb the stairs into the canyons of dark glass and gagged steel stops which housed the machinery of commerce and coffee breaks, industry and indignation, finance and fiscal insouciance that smelted of syndicated corruption.

Up in elevators we would go — as if to heaven — not realizing that the most stop was a purgatory of clattering typewriters and tormented executives who screamed in fury as their noses were being eaten away by excess stomach acid.

Lunch time came and every grill in mid-town Manhattan would sizzle with greasy disks of meat... some of this meat sitting on stools at the counter watching their brethren fizzle and fry. Chinese restaurants administered massive doses of monotonous platitudes in a desperate attempt to curb caffeine jitters. Construction workers could be seen sitting on under blocks watching the accidents avert by while their hero sandwiches bulged with

swollen sausages; sausages which threatened to squirt juice into the first mouth that clamped down on them.

In no time at all the hour was up and you had to digest that meat in a fluorescently lit working space, the purplish pulses from the elongated bulbs causing no varicose veins on your co-workers to pulsate regularly.

Things slowed down as five o'clock approached and the concept of a time warp was no longer an abstraction but a living reality as you witnessed the stretching of space-time without benefit of drugs. You need only glance at the clock to see that it was not moving normally toward the desired numeral.

As if in a fever or trance, once again you find yourself crammed into a subway train only this time nobody is grabbing for your manhood, all life has been squeezed out of the beast that lives in us all and it must be reanimated by the six o'clock news, news that will tell us who got pushed down an abandoned elevator shaft after being manouevred by a chain saw. Slowly yet surely we will feel a stirring within us but for most it will take something pharmaceutical to bring it completely out, it'll take an Rx-Lax tablet.

George during the early 1980s in Manhattan when the show weather began.



"Some of the artwork I tried to get on the air when I anchored the local (NBC) weather show in Manhattan. It was found objectionable at times."

The End

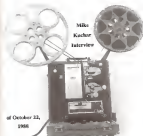
Top: Mrs. at a Lane Town — Garage out west in the '70s

MIKE



Mike directs Danna Kerns in *Sins of the Fathers*

KUCHAR



by J. Stevenson

What are you up to these days? You're recognized as one of the best underground filmmakers of the '60s but it seems you've been keeping a low profile for the last twenty years or so.

No, not really. I been making films actually. Last one I did was — well, I did three in 1984. This half-hour one and these two kind of picture poems in 1984. So it's been a four-year lull. I do have shows, but I guess they've not published.

I was making films through the 1970s. They haven't been COMEDIES that much, but, ah — maybe THAT'S the reason, you know. That I've never lost my interest in it, I've been having shows. Like last year I had a couple of shows here in New York, both of my old work and my recent work. I had one at the Los Angeles Film Forum last month.

But no, ah. I still been making films. I'm not really in the limelight, but that's alright. I don't care. But I have been having shows around.

You teach film now?

I'm doing a six-week course here in New York, at the Collective, a basic filmmaking course. And also last year, a six-week dramatic narrative class, where I made a film with the students. And other things are coming up.

You're based in San Francisco now?

No, now it's kind of like just back and forth.

You yourself never had any formal education in film though, right?

No. No, I haven't. It was kind of like a fun hobby. It's always been that way. Whatever I learned I learned by my own working in film, through the years. So I'm sort of like "self-taught" or whatever. I had to learn. I learned by just working on my films.

You used to do erotic comics or illustrations. Do you still do that?

That's what I did when I was in San Francisco recently. I had to do a 42-page kind of comic book. Erotic nature — always falls into these kinds of things. They always ask me to do erotic stuff — that's okay, I don't mind it.

Yeah, it was okay. I had no other job at the moment and that kind of helped me get through a couple of months. I got twelve hundred dollars for it. It'll be out right after Christmas, it'll probably get in those more high class gay-leisure bookshops.

It was a nice job, and at least it got me — gave me a creative outlet to express certain attitudes, and got me back into drawing. I do like to draw and paint — not just film.

Going back in time, your movie of '65-66, *The Sex of the Pinheads*, now that was probably your most famous film of that period. How do you look back on this film? Fondly?

Oh yeah. Sure. It's a complete entity unto itself. I hope that's like with every film. For every film, if the chemistry's just right, then I'm able to make it. It's very hard to make a film like that again because they don't fall back into that chemistry. In other words, when the chemistry is right I make the kind of film that I always wanted to make. It was my most successful picture as far as financially. I think it came out too when the camp sensibility was beginning to emerge — it came out right at about that time. There was a need for that kind of camp sensibility. The outside world took it well.

By "chemistry" you mean —

Where everything falls together. You meet these kinds of people and they're just right to fill the parts that — this film that you've always had in mind.

That's what I find with my work. I have like a few films that I want to do, and they're not really related to each other, but then I'll make them when I meet the right people or discover the right place to film it. It's a matter of chemistry. Then it works, and you know, it works on its own. And then... life goes on — until something else brings out something that you always wanted to make and then you know when it's right and you go out and buy the film and make it.

That's what separates independent films from the film "industry."

Yeah, right. You know, I have to finance these myself, and put the work in it, and I can only do these when I really feel inspired or when I really want to. And to do what I want to do — What GOOD I'm to determine what I'm gonna do. And sometimes when I do one thing, the next film I usually do something different. Maybe that's another reason why I haven't got a "name" so much now, because you never can tell what I'm gonna do next. So there's a loss of identity, you know what I mean? In other words, you can't really expect the next film to be like *The Sex of the Pinheads* type thing. Because I can't do that,



Julius Middleton, a friend of a friend whom Mike cast in *Sets of the Fishpicks*. Julius later became a policeman.

I'm not that way. If you do it where your films have a certain thematic unity, or a certain attitude throughout the whole thing, then you get a kind of a "following" — they know what to expect.

Sort of like John Waters, in a way — people know, or thought they knew, what to expect from him.

Yeah, right. And that's fine and all, but it's just not me, it doesn't occur to me to do that. I just go about my own whiffs, you know, for better or for worse. I don't care. But then again, I have a lot of people that like these other films that I do, so...

So each film should be taken on its own.

Yeah. But again it's like, sometimes I could do an abstract film, or sometimes I do these kind of short, hopefully poetic kinds of films, then I might do a comedy. But it depends on how I feel, and also what I had already done. But I've still been making films, so I didn't drop out after the '60s.

Do you look back with any nostalgia on those times of the '60s?

Oh yeah, sure I do. They were nice times. Especially for filmmaking because it was much more inexpensive to make films then.

I resent some of it now, because it's become kind of

like a rich person's hobby. I feel bad for the people who are interested in film now, I feel a little bad because it's become so expensive.

But then my last films I made, I made with all out-dated film. I got hundred foot rolls for a dollar each. (Laughs) 'Cause I got kind of mad, I said, okay, I just want to make films like the way I used to make 'em. So with these last films there was a little color loss, but I said, "I don't care, it's either that or no film period." But I found that I had some money to tell, so as long as you're able to tell the story, what does it matter that there's a little color loss? So what? It's the story that's most important. (Snickers)

So that's what I did, so I still keep my eyes open to make it a budget that's any type of budget.

Right, a low budget.

Yeah, low budget.

In a 1967 issue of *Film Culture* there's a quote, you said you have two kinds of actors you work with: "Those who can't act at all and those who overact." Do you still believe in the use of non-actors?

Ah... yeah... but (laugh) then it was what I only had to work with. Actually, my last picture, a half-hour film, two people were actors and they liked my work

and they said, "If you have a role let me know, I'd read the script, I'd like to do it." So my last film I used actors — that was real nice ... so, it was depending on who I had to use, who was around, and most of the time it was non-actors.

So you don't deliberately chain yourself to any one philosophy.

No.

Now, Donna Karsenti was in some of your films, too.

She was in a lot of our films, both my brother and I ... we met her in school. She's real good, she liked dancing, she was very much into dancing, so she had a very nice way of moving ... we made films but they were more like parties and moments of expression — she'd be able to express herself and we'd be able to express ourselves. She was very good in films, and she liked films very much.

She's probably the best known star of those early films.

We saw her at a high school reunion, about four years ago ... after not seeing her for about ten, twelve years. She looked fine, still looks fine. My brother

wants to put her in another movie ... I don't know ... the second game for it.

Those early films of the '50s, the *Tree Called Freepress*, and those that you did with George, do you still show those occasionally?

Yeah ... we got good turn-outs, because it's like a novelty, something unusual — 8 mm — it's an antique show. I don't know what it is, maybe it's the fathers and the mothers also used to like the pictures and told their kids to go. But, a lot of new people — I had a show at the Collective, it was like sold out. A lot of young people there, they really enjoyed it.

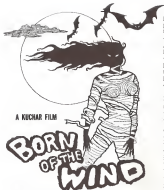
I didn't know, I was up in the projection booth struggling with this old projector. But when I came out ... they really enjoyed the films, I felt glad. That was about five months ago or something. But the format, just having a show of old 8mm films from the '50s and '60s, people are interested.

How did your film style differ from George's back in the early days? Those collaborations.

They weren't too different, our styles blended well together ... but as we went on we each got our own ... his films are not like mine and mine are not like



Red Grooms with his then wife, Mimi Gross, stars of George's film *Encyclopedia of the Blessed*. Red Grooms also starred in Mimi's early film *The Secret of Wonder Sampson*.



A KUCHAR FILM

BORN OF THE WIND

his now — he's got his own personality, I got mine. Sometimes we still have shows together, 'cause of the name, the "twin brothers."

Right, exactly — "The Kuchar Brothers."

Yeah, right ... but our films really are different. It's like ... another person, another temperament. He does a lot of laughy dramas and all (laughs), sometimes I don't, ah ... some of mine are kind of negative, they're quiet, they're ... kinda like poetic, and, ah, different. Even technically, too. They're a bit slower. There's a different temperament involved.

And then you started making your own films at a certain point after you branched out into films?

Yeah, we had our own projects to work on, so we just shared the equipment, really.

Since of the *Flashpools* was your first movie on your own?

Actually no, back in the time it was *Born of the Wind*. That was the story of a scientist who brings a mummy to life ... a half-hour film. It ... was my story, sorta my idea — kind of very romantic, with some elements in it. Very LUSH. Star ... was my first movie film.

Actually we began together on a project, a 16mm film called *Corruption of the Damned*, but then I sort of abandoned it 'cause I wanted to do this kind of color science-fiction film and George picked up and finished *Corruption of the Damned* which he actually did eighty percent of it. So that became like his first picture.

Ever since then we sort of, ah, each have our own projects in mind. And we'd just pool together our money and share the equipment.

You helped Rosa von Praussen work on his film *Red Love* (1981), which he says you did very good work on. How do you remember that film?

Well, I like to travel, I really enjoyed Germany, and I love cinematography, so ... and anytime I'm behind the camera, I enjoy it 'cause I love to photograph people, do lighting, whatever.

That was a very beautiful, lovely shot film.

And the pay was good (laughs) And I made friends with a lot of the crew and some of the actors, which I then saw afterwards — 'cause I had a tour a couple of years after that in Germany, where I brought films ... it was a tour arranged by a museum in Frankfurt, and I caught up again with some of the actors, they came to my show and it was really nice.

Rosa wasn't quite sure how he was eventually going to finish the picture so a lot of it ended up on the cutting room floor. It don't matter like a lot of the scenes I took wound up on the cutting room floor. But I got paid to do it so it don't matter.

Yeah, it was rather a schizophrenic film ...

Well, eventually it turned out to be, eighty percent of it was this video he shot of this lady trying to make up for her sexual escapades, that she didn't do earlier in her life. That he did completely after all this other footage, and it was like DUMPED in ... but that happens, you know ... I knew that probably might happen ... that's okay. But I had a good time, got around Germany, like I say. And the pay was very good. To me it was sorta like a vacation.

He always mentions being inspired by the Kuchar brothers' films.

That's nice, it was nice he wanted me to come in and shoot, so it was fine.

Was there a rivalry against Rosa on the set of that film or something?

Oh yeah ... (laughs) well ... the thing was it wasn't turning out and then he called George to do the film, and George hates traveling and didn't want to do it. But he also had a job and I didn't. So he said, "What about Mike?" and I said I would, and that was great.

But ... ah ... it wasn't a happy set. He was nice to me because everything was turning out fine, but, ah ... he really was kind of groping, he really didn't know what he was looking — I don't know if I should tell you — you gonna WRITE all this? (laughs)

We did a pretty big interview with him in our last issue, I know him pretty good so I'm not gonna try to create any big upheaval or anything.

(laughs) Yeah, there was gonna be a big mystery, the main actors were gonna walk right out, yeah, sure, there was a big fight right in the middle of everything, yeah. And then, ah, well ... he had a way of ...



It's to Hi George, later said George's printing on the wall. George actually saw this woman pass by later in life, under some of tracks in the Bronx. Photo by Caroline J. Cook.

"Two-headed monster" — George on right (probably) and Mike in the *VERY* early years.



Mykie Robot (Bob Curran) considers love "a million years in the future" in Mike Katcher's *Star of the Night*.



Janis Jones (left) and Donna Kurness (right) in *Star of the Night*.

whenever he was there on the set they would forget their lines because I presume there was beginning to be an antiracism growing. Well, I mean it wasn't a set, if I — it wasn't a set (laughs) — that I would have if I was making a film — it would definitely not be that kind of a set. (laughs) But that's between them and them.

The leading lady said, "Look, I'll stay on the set if he (describing me) continues to be assistant director and photographer, and lighting man." So it got to that point. But that was nice, I was sort of like a glue to hold the production together. (laughs)

Who is the evil twin, you or George?

... "Evil" ... I don't know.

That question just popped into my head, I don't know what it means.

Yeah ... ah — he has a life of his own and I have mine ... though sometimes we live together, we each go our own way. This way that you can live together. You know what I mean? We have things to talk about, but otherwise we do have our own lives ... keep a certain distance ... makes it easier and okay.

Do you have any projects coming up?

Ah ... no ... I have nothing that I'm itching to make at the moment. So, really, ah ... no. I THINK I'll make another film, I'm not really sure. (laughs) I'm not thinking about it.

You've financed all your films yourself, right?

I financed them all myself, it always winds up ...

But you made a little money on *Sins of the Fleshpots* ... do you still get any residuals?

Not too much now, but it certainly paid its way back then, many, many times over. And I still have shows, and the artist fee they give me, it's nice, and ... I never expected any money anyway when I started making films, so this is kind of like a slap on the back.

So you could agree one yourself making a big budget Hollywood movie?

Well ...? No — not to go out, like, and push for it. If somebody ever contacted me and said they'd finance me, then fine — I'm all for it. But I'm not ... I don't have the ... I don't care about going out and pushing for it. Whatever I really wanted to make, I went ahead and made it. With whatever I had to work with. So I don't feel stifled, I don't feel like I haven't made a mark anywhere. — I made some mark SOMEWHERE I guess, I don't know. And I do have a kind of a following that did come up, ah — so it's like whatever I needed to do I somehow managed to do it.

You have a following out there ... does that surprise you?

It's nice ... that, ah ... every once in a while I get asked to play films, and that's nice. Sometimes I

have a show in front of five people, that's kind of nice. (laughs) I feel good about it. It's intimate and I rather enjoy those shows. Sometimes it's even better than a full house. Then at times you GET full houses. Even if sometimes I'm asked to give a show in a place that only fits eight people — that's fine with me. (laughs) I like showing, actually, at ripped-up little joints, joints with ripped-up sofas — the films feel at home there. (laughs) I feel at home in places like that. It's not like entertaining or ...

Did you meet a lot of the other New York filmmakers back in the '60s? Like Warhol or Jack Smith?

Yeah, sure. I met Warhol a few times — "Hello, how are ya?" and I used to see him coming out of my shows. I would go see his shows, and sometimes he would bring the films in, 'cause sometimes you have to give directions to the projectionist who ... and at that time some of their projectionists were my friends.



Like in a recent photo



DAILY NEWS

NEW YORK'S BEST NEW RESTAURANTS

29

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

1000

ACTRESS SHOOTS ANDY WARHOL

Cries 'He Controlled My Life'



Flower Child Surrenders

[illegible]

And I met Kenneth Anger, met him a couple of times. That was, uh, we say, "Oh — we finally meet!" 'cause I'd heard of him and he'd heard of us.

An interesting thing about Warhol was that one evening I was walking home late at night and I had a vision in front of my eyes, and I saw a woman with no face — in other words there was a woman but there were no features, and she was shooting him. And it was a "vision," like late at night, you know, and the thing was I felt the PASSION that she had. It was like I was suddenly possessed by this, like, vision.

And then a little, it was just like a few seconds — it was very disturbing so I got it completely out of my mind because I wanted to forget about it ... this whole scene that I saw in front of me.

And then the next day, an uneventful day, but then my brother came in and said, "Did you hear Andy Warhol got shot?" I said, "Oh, no — that's incredible — 'cause I had this terrible vision the night before, and I saw this woman with no face and she was shooting him," and I felt the thrill like, of pulling the trigger. But I saw it in front of me, this vision — just grabbed me right by the throat. It was like supernatural ... it was really scary. I was really shaken.

But here's the thing — then the next day I heard the news that it was a woman, and then they mention the name, and then I read the NAME is so familiar. Then I realized that about a month before I had the vision we had both received a script in the mail. Somebody had mailed us a script and it was HER. She had mailed us a script wanting to know if we were interested in doing this film of her script. I wasn't — I was working on a film, my brother was working on a film, and I never MET her. I didn't know what she looked like. But I remembered the name — I put it back in another envelope, re-addressed it and said, sorry, I'm not interested in doing it.

Obviously she was sending the script around to have filmmakers work on it, and she probably sent him the script and he said, "Well, let's get together and meet," and somehow he wound up with her, and ... she shot him.

But the vision I had of her was accompanied with this ... I FELT her complete hatred and thrill of pulling the trigger. I remember, it was late at night, I was walking home through a park.

But I never liked to talk about it 'cause it was — I felt like I was "in" on it, or something, you know what I mean? I not only saw it but I felt it.

And everything changed after the shooting. Warhol became more exclusive and Paul Morrissey took over the filmmaking, still in Warhol's name. In a 1985 interview Morrissey described it as "an ill-wish that him somebody come good."

I always liked *The Chelsea Girls*, that's a real good one. That's Warhol's, completely. And Warhol would come up at his shows and just give the projectionist

little key notes on how they should project that movie, which was a double-screen thing. But he was never saying like you HAD to be here or there — he was very open, so the projectionists could actually interpret their own creative impulses on when to turn up the sound or whatever. In other words, there was a lot of elbow room, which was kinda nice.

I guess those days are over, though. I mean, it seems there were a lot of good things happening in those days. Those WERE the days of "Underground Film" and in fact, when I talk to John Waters today he speaks of it as a specific period that is over, most definitely.

Yeah, now it's like a lot of, uh, art schools and colleges, now they've incorporated film as part of the art department. And now there's a lot of students making films and it's sort of gone into that. A lot of films are being made, and students are making them in film classes. And I guess some of those underground filmmakers become film instructors at some of the fine arts schools. They sort of filtered in there. Most institutions and museums now have an understanding of independent film production.

An awareness of underground or independent films has been incorporated into the mainstream of film education and whatever, you know, and it's carried on into the classrooms, too. It depends on the school, some focus on the academic or industry side, others on the more free art side. Depends on the school.

But back in those days the people who were making films WEREN'T students, like you guys, John Waters, Andy Warhol, Jack Smith, Kenneth Anger ...

That's right, just people who just made films just off of a sudden took it upon themselves, you know, dropped off the paint brush or writing and went into film, yeah.

And I think that "movement," so-called, opened up independent films, like today with David Lynch or David Cronenberg, where it's not just industry films. It opened it up — it wasn't all just Hollywood films after that.

Yeah.

You teach film courses you said.

Every once in a while I do, I don't do it often.

Do you think film CAN be "taught"? How do you approach ...

Well, to me the most important thing is to be inspirational. I think inspiration is what it all comes down to. If I can be inspirational — and also, not to leave the students feel intimidated that they have a big obstacle as far as technicalities, 'cause it really isn't. It's just imagination, really, and a kind of a spirit that one should go about one's work and — that's really the most important thing in one's work, the spirit.

I mean, if I could be inspiring to somebody — not that I want them to make films like mine, you know, God forbid (laughs) — but if I can show that you can make a film if you got an idea and you like working with the camera, and don't worry, just go about it any

way you can. Because it is the spirit that is most important in the film. And try to capture that spirit so other people feel it. That's all. And not to be intimidated by technology, because it's all an illusion, really — you can put something to look very, very good using very little.

And you can spend vast amounts of money and get nothing.

Yeah, because it can be completely empty and lacking in spirit, and it's a complete waste of money, so money's not the thing. You get an idea, there's many ways to do it and you can run a lot of cameras. Come it to what you can afford. There are little tricks, and you can do it. I mean you can buy a light meter for five hundred dollars — you can also buy one for fifty dollars — you can get stuck on a big budget racket. It's all just a racket. You can do the same kind of films for like ten times cheaper also. If you're successful and you see a way.

Kenneth Anger says his whole life has been devoted as a means of avoiding a regular job. Did you ever work a nine-to-five job?

Yeah, I've done it. The longest I ever did it was six years. I was in the commercial art field. That was right after school. That's what I made *Sans of the* *Flies* out of. It didn't cost much anyway.

Then I left it after six years, thinking that I'd probably have to go look for another job in a week or so. Then the films started bringing me some money so that kept holding me off getting work, then I actually retired for six years on my films, because museums bought them and whatever — that was kind of nice.

Now, every once in a while, I do have to support myself. Temporary jobs or whatever, teaching or discussion jobs. Or also sometimes get a real slob job, but I know I'm gonna get out of it, just have to weather it out until something else breaks, or save up enough money to take a vacation. (Laughs)

But a filmmaker, a painter and a writer — they need time to daydream. Plus with daydreaming you need a lot of time, free time, you know. So it's very important (chuckles) to incorporate that in one's life. 'Cause that's the only thing you're really interested in: your own vision, your own thoughts. Your own work. The other stuff is just there for a paycheck.

Did you ever get any grants?

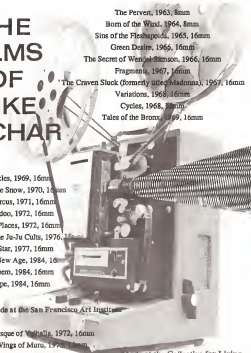
I got a grant once — 1963. I got three thousand dollars. I did a poem series, I did these kinds of meditative landscape picture poems. I did one on the forest, one on the sea and one on the mountains. So I went to Asia and I photographed the Himalayas.

END



Mike Kuchar backdropped by the Golden Gate Bridge.

THE FILMS OF MIKE KUCCHAR



The Pervent, 1963, 8mm
Born of the Wind, 1964, 8mm
Sins of the Fleshpots, 1965, 16mm

Green Desire, 1966, 16mm
The Secret of Wendel Simmons, 1966, 16mm

Fragments, 1967, 16mm
The Crown Stuck (formerly titled Madonna), 1967, 16mm
Variations, 1968, 16mm

Cyclist, 1968, 16mm
Tales of the Bronx, 1969, 16mm

Chronicles, 1969, 16mm

Abode of the Snow, 1970, 16mm

Aqua Circus, 1971, 16mm

Didgeridoo, 1972, 16mm

Paraway Places, 1972, 16mm

Death Quest of the Ju-Ju Cults, 1976, 16mm

Dwarf Star, 1977, 16mm

Fable for a New Age, 1984, 16mm

Tone Poem, 1984, 16mm

Seascape, 1984, 16mm

Class Films Made at the San Francisco Art Institute

The Masque of Valhalla, 1972, 16mm

The Wings of Mure, 1973, 16mm

Blood Sucker, 1975, 16mm

The Passions: a psycho-drama, 1977, 16mm

Isle of the Sleeping Souls, 1979, 16mm

Circle, 1984, 16mm

Made at the Collective for Living
Cinema's Dramatic Narrative Class

Scream of the Damned, 1987, 16mm



Orndine (left) and Morgan Jacoby in Minneapolis, 1983

Ondine

Ondine and Andy

the papal interview

by FilmIs

In March of 1983, Ondine arrived in Minneapolis to introduce three infrequently shown Andy Warhol films, *Chelsea Girls*, *Vagel* and *Loves of Ondine*, all three of which feature Ondine. Most people are more familiar with the later Warhol films for which Warhol acted as producer and Paul Morrissey directed, such as *Trash*, *Heat*, *Flesh*, *Dracula*, and *Frankenstein*. The films actually directed by Warhol were more experimental, testing the styles and conventions of film making. Ondine was interested in pornography and the mission of the film "Factory," of which he was a prominent member.

After his involvement in *Chelsea Girls*, Ondine left Warhol's Factory and appeared in a couple of films by Theodore Gershuny: *Sugar Cookies* and *Silent Night*. *Silvery Night Sugar Cookies* is a classic exploitation mystery that stars Mary Woronof, Lynn Lowrey and a lesbian character played by Ondine. It also features a supporting cast of trash regulars and X-rated stars. This film, the superior of the two by Gershuny, is elegantly shot and coolly acted.

Since then, Ondine has gone on to a number of different projects, including starring roles in a number of Roger Jeoffry films. He also returned to his first love — theater. In addition to teaching courses in drama, he starred in *Glamour and the Glory of Gold*, a 1987-88 Theater of the Ridiculous production subtitled by the late Jackie Curtis.

Ondine was given prints of the three Warhol films by Andy himself who long ago withdrew his (Warhol-directed) films from commercial distribution. The Whitney Museum of New York has recently screened a number of these "long lost" films, such as *Blow Job*, *Coach*, *My Hunter*, and *Lowercase Cowboys*, as part of its 1989 Andy Warhol Retrospective. The museum also staged a one night invasion of Boston (MCMXX). But the prospects of viewing the three specific films that Ondine possesses was almost entirely with his capcity and desire to tour. During his 1983 tour, Ondine announced that these films were securing for the last time in the western world. There have since, however, been infrequent screenings and Ondine remains open to the possibility of future shows.

Ondine lives today with his mother in Queens, New York. Interviewing him in 1983, I found him to be charming, gregarious and self possessing the wit and magnetism that resulted in his "superstar" status within the Factory.

Online Interview

Tell me how you initially met Warhol.

Well, we were at a party, and there was somebody in the back of the party who wasn't joining in, and I just told the host, "I don't know who the hell that guy is, if he's gonna join, he's gonna join, if he's not, we'll kick him out." So of course he was thrown out of the party, and he approached me later and said to me, "I've never been thrown out of a party before." He said, "You know who I am?" And I said, "No, I don't know who you are." He said, "I'm Andy Warhol." I said, "Yeah, big deal. What the hell does that mean?" He said, "Would you like to make movies?" I said, "Sure, why not?" So, that's how we got that going.

What year was that?

1962.

The first movie that you're noted as being in is *Couch*.
Mistheman.

Was that the first one that you did with Warhol?

Yeah, it was the part of a collection called *Three*, I mean, we made a little film called *Three*, and that film, if I was going to make films with Warhol, I was

going to make pornographic films, that's the way I felt that it was going, so we made this little pornographic segment called *Three*. I didn't know it was going to be included in a film called *Couch* later, but it became, in fact, included in it. It's just a little five-minute segment, but we saw it on the screen and it was really powerful and people were just, you know, leaving in frenzied screaming. "Oh, that is awful!" Oh my God, this is terrible. Oh, how horrible, how embarrassing. Oh ... You know, and they left. And I said, "It's pretty good, you know." So, then I thought, why not? You can reach — if you can do that to a group of people, do it. So, that's when I really started to think seriously about making films with him. And *Voyt* came out of that and then the *Person or Fourteen* other films I made with him and then finally it culminated in the *Chelsea Girls*, which, you know, was the apex of that kind of filmmaking. And then, as a kind of homage, they did *Lovers of Goddard*, which is not a really good movie, but which is witty in certain ways, and from that point on, Warhol and I were ... we had , we no longer worked together. I no longer fit into the Factory and it was just fine with me, too, you know, because he went his way and I went mine.

To get back to *Chelsea Girls* a little bit, when did the Page, how did that character come about?

It was a New Year's Eve party, and this girl told me I have a great religious presence. She went down on



Online in New York City in the 1960s



her knees and said, "Would you please hear my confession?" And, we said, "Oh, we have a new Pope." So I was crowned the Pope, and I said, "I will only hear your confession in the shower." So she went into the shower. She called herself *Bliss* the Instant Jew. She was hysterical. So, she confessed to me and I turned the cold water on her and then the hot water on her, and I said, "You're sleeping my child ... *Bliss* ... *bliss* ... *bliss*." Then I went back to Andy and I said, "We have a fabulous new character," I said, "You know, I'm the Pope." He said, "Oh, we've got to do it in front of the camera." I said, "Sure, I'll love to." He said, "Well, let's set up a series of confessions." So, we set up a series of confessions and that's how that character was born.

And two ended up in *Cheliese Girls*.

Two. There was originally three, and when the *Cheliese Girls* was eight hours long, the third was included, but it's fun, it's charming. And I'm wearing all kinds of outfits, but it's really not very good. I mean, it's good, but it's not, you know, of that quality because all of the stuff in the *Cheliese Girls* is of a special quality.

That's how it appeared to me when I saw *Cheliese Girls*. I think I mentioned that to you, even though they're all separate reels, there's no cutting, and they're played out, it was just so powerful.

It's powerful. It's a very powerful film because all of

the reels of the film (there) was have that particular power, and over a period of eight months as well, the film originally started and it was an eight hour film, and you know, we showed it to audiences and packed every night. I mean, it was just packed. The people at the co-op couldn't believe it, every time we showed the film, thousands, not thousands, but hundreds of people came. So, it was a little too long, you know, I mean, we knew it was too long, so then we began to suffice out certain sections and then we played it. We used a graph to see how it would work out structurally, and it had to be 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 so that in every possible way you were acquainted by this cross-current. When the sound's off here, you look there, when this was going ... it's all A & B, but it works very well, so that film it worked splendidly. I don't know very many films that work like that ...

It surprised me that it worked.

It still does. It still packs them in. They got freaked out.

To move on and talk a little about *Loves of Ondine*, in Steven Korb's book you mention that it started out well, but it fell apart like a Mark Seemelt type of scenario, almost, later on.

Well, I finally have remedied that. I've taken scenes to the goddam thing, and made a film out of it. There was a good film there, there's a lot of other footage lying around the Factory that should have been included in *Loves of Ondine*, but wasn't. And, in the

middle of the film, I mean they had to put that film into the Blockbuster Street Cinema because the Blockbuster Street Cinema was opening and that was listed as the first film. Well, in fact, it wasn't done. There was no cutting. So the stuff that Morrissey filmed was just tacked on the end of it and put in like reel one and reel two. I mean, the hell with my reputation, the hell with everything, and it didn't matter. So I got lambasted in all of the magazines. They said that was the worst movie we ever saw. There just is no excuse, blah, blah, blah... it's terrible... it's terrible. And when I saw the film myself, I said, "That is a fucking stonky. It's just terrible." So finally, like two years ago, I said to myself, if Morrissey can add, I can take it off. So I took it off and rearranged the cards and fixed a couple of things here, here, and there. Now at least you can sit through it. It's not the greatest movie. It is not, at least, funny. It wasn't funny then, though. I mean, you laughed a couple of times, but then the jokes started to get stale. I mean, really stale. It's not the garbage score that makes it

stale, that's fine in its own thing. It was the business of the fact that Warhol was not behind the camera. So, what was happening behind the camera is what's happening in front of the camera and is essential to what you see. And Morrissey who did just a straight variation of Warhol at the time — Morrissey has since developed his own style and become quite a filmmaker, but at that point he wasn't the *Lovers of Godiva* became a vehicle for Joe Dallesandro and I just thought that was terribly unfair because why should I carry my name. So that's the way I felt about it. So, now, I've made it into a new film. You know, it's a good hate film. It's not that great, but it's good.

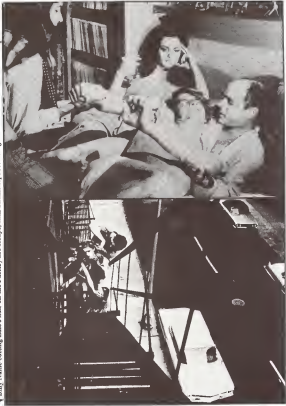
And then after that period of time, Warhol got shot, Morrissey kind of took over, and then there seemed to be the gradual winding out of some of the old people in the Factory with a new group, then you went on to do —

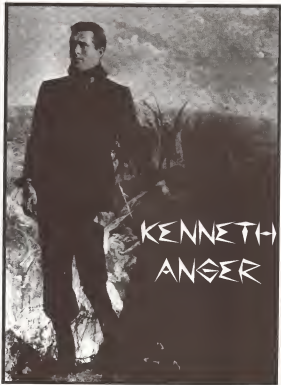
I went on to Woodstock to cure my drug problem which was really heavy. I mean, I was so paranoid, I couldn't go out. I spent the whole day looking through the crack in the floor, watching people to break in. I mean, I had overdone it, you know. And it just became the end of a way of life. So I went up to Woodstock and got clean and was still in touch with the Factory and still worked with Andy looking for property up in Woodstock for him to buy and mailing him tapes of interviews with Philip Guston and people like that which were all very charming and very, very good, and part of a new book we were going to do because we had done a novel that is 24 hours of conversation with me and Andy. But it started in the funeral of Judy Garland and never quite got off the ground and we ended it right there. It was five hours of tape. They weren't very good. So we moved out of each other's minds. It was just as simple as that. The wedding out was essential for, I think, Warhol's protection because he was — I don't think that the people who were involved in the Factory were necessarily going to hurt him... it was that you needed somebody at the door or somebody behind the door who was going to be able to tell the true psychotic from just the speed freak. And he was surrounded more and more by demented people. Just demented people. Totally demented. I mean, we were crazy, but after awhile we just went away. It was like the real crazies got very heavy, you know... it was very heavy.



Paul Morrissey today







Introduction by Dale Ashmun

I first met Kenneth Anger in 1980 at a small little East Village joint called "Club 57." Located in the basement of a Polish Catholic Church at 37 St. Mark's Place, the club was managed by Ann Migration, who specialized in booking a highly eclectic schedule of parties, concerts and mixed media events. With help from Bill Lantis of *Bleasted Express*, Club 57 scheduled an evening with Anger, in which all of his films were screened complete with commentary by Anger between each film. The place was packed and Anger seemed flattered by the East Village punk/riot crowd's interest in his work.

Jump up to 1983 and the publication of *Hollywood Babylon II*, Anger's sequel to his legendary Three-towns gossip bible. I was visiting a friend up at *Out* magazine the week the book came out and picked a feature on Anger to editor Barry Jacob. He was interested in the piece, so after contacting Ken's publisher at Dutton, I was invited to the Anger shoddy a few days later to get the dirt on the King of Dirt himself.

At that time, Anger was living in a spacious midrow flat in the East 90s. As you can well imagine, Anger's pad housed an amazing collection of movie memorabilia. Most of the pieces were circa 1930s and '40s and he especially favored items connected with Mickey Mouse and Rudolf Valentino.

Anger was generous with his time, and after toying an hour of his easy flowing conversation, I asked him about the photo on page 183 of *Hollywood Babylon II*. In his chapter titled "Indecent," a photo of Marlon Brando flashing an especially wicked shit-eating grin as cryptically captioned, "Why is he laughing? He knows I can't print the indecent photo of HIM."

"I'll show you the photo," Ken announced. Then he cautiously checked the lock on his front door and asked me to wait in his kitchen for a moment. A minute passed before he called me back into his den where he had extracted a large portfolio from some secret hiding place.

As I sat down, Ken showed me a large black and white print of someone who certainly was a dead ringer for the young "Red" Brando, with his lips concealing the head of an erect cock. It looked as though he were puffing on a cigar, while only the penis and some of his sex partner were in view.

Ken refused to speculate on the identity of the other figure nor would he give the slightest hint as to the source of this curious moment. However, this final bit of "show and tell" capped a fascinating discussion with him. It also stamped a strong forbidden photo image onto my brain cells that never fails to materialize whenever I see a Marlon Brando movie.

[Editor's note: This interview was printed in the March 1983 issue of *Out* magazine in a severely

edited and condensed version. *Out* focused, predictably, on certain scandalous passages, mapping up the sex and lawless related graphic that Anger threw out to them, material very much at the Hollywood Babylon vein. Conversely, they ignored the more personal, if less inflammatory passages where Kenneth talks about his past, about his family and his early years.

These are subjects that rarely surface in Kenneth's books and interviews, and with all respect to Kenneth, whom we consider to be perhaps the most original independent filmmaker of the century, we are happy to be able to focus, if ever so briefly, on the "amused" Anger — on the man himself.

What follows are the unpublished passages from the *Out* magazine interview —

Interview with ■■■■■ ■■■■■ Kenneth Anger

[Looking around Ken's apartment.] I want to ask you right off — those metal masks, where are they from?

They are aluminum masks for Halloween masks. I found them in a metal scrapyard. They looked like old ROCKS — they were completely black and I had them polished up. Each one weighs about 75 pounds, 'cause they're from a stamp mold — a stamp machine. They'd be a lethal weapon if any of them ever FELL. (chuckles) But I've got them up there pretty securely.

And you've got Snuggly up there —

Uh-huh, and Peter Pan, and fits one up here ...

[Discussing Kenneth's trip to Paris, France in 1928 to shoot his films at the Cinematheque at the invitation of Henri Langlois.]

Now, I want to ask you ... did you literally steal silver from your family and sell that to get the money to take the boat over to France?

Well, it wasn't like I broke into a MURDERER'S house, it was ... they were kept in the attic, they weren't used hardly at all except maybe as a Christmas or something like that. They didn't miss them for several years.

In other words, you put the silver to a better use. It sounds like.

No, I mean it isn't like I broke into a neighbor's house.

Now did your family know that you were going to France or did you just kind of have to run away from home to do that?

They certainly had heard for quite some time that I WANTED to go — I was graduated from high school Beverly Hills High. And they refused to help me financially and I said — I wasn't like a MINOR — I was old enough to legally do it without

being a runaway child? (chuckles) You know what I mean, a runaway kid.

My grandmother was sympathetic to the idea, but, you know, Paris was like the Sodom and Gomorrah or something in their imaginations. Particularly that, my family was what people hardly believed existed: a family of Hollywood Puritans.

You see, Loretta Young is not the only Hollywood Puritan. My family was Scottish Presbyterian, and that meant no smoking, no drinking, no games or picture shows on Sunday — which was like to me the kiss of death. Because, I mean, a Sunday matinee was the one time I could go to the movies without school (and/or church), so I went to movies ALL DAY Saturday. In other words, I went to a matinee where we had a serial, several cowboy films and a feature — a thriller, something like that. And then I went to ANOTHER movie and saw another show, so Saturday was all day long. But I crack away on Sunday a few times too where I said I was going to a friend's house and actually went to the movies.

But Hollywood Puritans — they do exist even to this day. Dale Evans and Ray Rogers — they're Hollywood Puritans.

When you got to France and met Henri Langlois and he showed your film at the Cinéma-thèque, did you get a job with him soon after that?

Immediately. And I was living in a maid's room in what they call "Seventh Heaven," the seventh floor of a walk-up of an old, old house overlooking the Seine, with a view out the window of the back of Notre Dame Cathedral, and you can't get more romantic than that. And my neighbor, who used to walk his dog all the time just down the street, all the time — of course he had a big luxurious apartment, was Breisson, the famous French director.

And you stayed in Paris for 18 years?

Yeah, travelled — I went to Egypt, I went to Italy. I went behind the iron curtain . . . I travelled extensively but I used Paris as a base.

...

In East Germany, in Czechoslovakia, they have FABULOUS film collections, equal to the Museum of Modern Art or the Cinéma-thèque, with money from the State. The same goes for Moscow, they have a fabulous film collection, and they're very interested in preserving . . . and also Moscow is very



Bill from Kenneth Rogers's *Fireworks*, 1947



Hannuho Anger



Inauguration of the Pleasure Dome, 1954-1955



Above: The First Star Library Edition of William Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, adapted from the Warner Bros. picture starring Mickey Rooney as Puck and featuring an infant Kenneth Anger as the changeling prince. Published in 1935 by Engel-van Wiersman Book Corporation, New York.

Left: Greta Garbo and Peter Lorne in *Inauguration of the Pleasure Dome*.

much concerned with the problem of preserving COLOR, which of course is fading all over the world. Color movies are like written in sand: they're totally fugitive. A film as recent as *Gone with the Wind* is as recent as the first *Law*; the blue is disappearing. If you can imagine, the blue of the water is going! But Moscow has been experimenting with deep-freezing films, sub-zero temperatures where the master-negatives are plunged into quick-dry freeze, and — unleashing them to print them again, takes something like two and a half weeks of gradually increasing the temperature with vacuums sucking off any moisture during that time.

At least they're working on SLOWING down the process of fading, that doesn't mean it has eliminated it. Because unless there's some way of a future video technology that will do dot-by-dot reproduction on video tape, that possibly is going to come along in the next century, I hope before such classics as *Gone With the Wind* turn to total colors.

There's a reference in *Hollywood Babylon* to Hugh Hefner BUYING a star on Hollywood Boulevard. How could that happen?

Well, ANY millionaire can approach the Hollywood Chamber of Commerce and buy a star. Adrian Khashoggi could buy a star if he wished, because he's produced — put money into several films. So could Marucham Rikhs with Pia Zadora. She will have her star bought and paid for by Marucham Rikhs, her old boyfriend. And she DRESDENHEIM and she's a pop figure like Jayne Mansfield. But it's really stretching a point to call HUGH HEPNER as being involved in the movie industry — but you know he did produce Poland's *Macbeth*.

Who is Samson DeBrier?

Samson DeBrier is a Hollywood legend. His claims to fame are two film parts; he was the slave who committed suicide in the silent version of *Salome*, and he's the star of Kenneth Anger's *Inauguration of the Pleasure Dome*, playing Lord Shiva, and a dozen other roles — before Alec Guinness did multiple parts in *Kind Hearts and Coronets*. And Sasha Gentry did some films where he played three or four parts.

It's been said that many people thought Samson was a witch. Do you think he was a witch or an all-American boy?

He's not an ALL-AMERICAN BOY — he's the bastard son of the King of Romania. So his roots are in Europe.

I mean, he mope-to-check referred to himself as an "all American Boy."

Well, he's from Atlantic City, so in one way he's very American. But his background is sort of the "Yellowbook." In other words, the way I'm nostalgic for the 1930s, he's nostalgic for the yellow '30s. Which was before III was born. (chuckles)

Do you know Samson pretty well?

I've known him since the '40s. In other words, I have to say how many years that is ... I've known him 40 years. He moved from Atlantic City to Hollywood.

...

Working in the Hollywood studios as a child (Hollywood Nipki's Dream) must have been like fairy land.

It was. Except at the same time I knew perfectly well that it wasn't just like Disneyland or something, it was a place where magic was made like a factory.

And the things that fascinated me were all the cameras and the lights and what was actually behind the cameras — that's what fascinated me. And that's when I decided that I wanted to be a movie director.

So you must have been very intelligent at that young age, "precocious," to use a word.

Well, I was a child prodigy that never got smarter. In other words, I think I was as smart then as ... (chuckles) ... and in a way I have sort of "coasted" off my precociousness. For instance, as a child I played the piano quite well, but I've never studied it enough to be good at playing the piano. I wish I had — I look with ENVY at other people playing the piano.

And your grandmother must have been very supportive toward you.

She was the only member of the family that was. But even then she wouldn't give me the money to go to Paris.

Was your family involved in movies at all?

My maternal grandmother worked as a costume designer. She worked on Rodolph Valentino's film, *The*



Luoller Rising, Part I, 1974

Kenneth Anger's Latest Major Acquisition



The "top" 24 sheet billboard poster for Erich von Stroheim's *GREED* (1926)

See elements of Kenneth Anger's Motion Picture History Collection on tour with the Smithsonian Institution's traveling exhibition, **HOLLYWOOD: LEGEND AND REALITY**, appearing coast to coast in major cities in 1986.

KENNETH ANGER
COLLECTION

Eagle, and also on his last picture, *The Son of the Sheik*.

Were your parents involved in movies at all?

Not at all. My father was head of the electronics department at Douglas Aircraft. He was totally unsympathetic to show business. My brother went into aviation and I was expected to also. And, quite young, I told him, "The only thing I'll be good at flying a plane, I'll be very good at crashing."

My brother graduated from Berkeley, in Science, Masters degree and all that. And then of course he went into the military, and was what I call, technically, a war criminal. He taught bombing in Korea AND Vietnam. I would have had my very paid through Civil Tech if I had gone into aeronautics instead of show biz, or being a ... "bohemian," I suppose.

Now, the story about Bonnie Fyrie and the Pantagen Squad. You mentioned a line that she did confirm on her death bed.

She did.

How many years after the case was that, approximately? Twenty, thirty years later?

Oh quite a bit. She died, like, fifteen years ago.

She's GORGEOUS in this one shot [from *Hollywood*

Babylon II] where she's doing the weight lifting.

Well, she was a very strong, acrobatic girl, that's why I have that photograph. And Mr. Pantagen was smaller than she was, and was like, pushing her, you know?

Did he have a reputation as a ...

Well, they called him "the Great God Pan" ... he was, certainly a WOMANIZER, in the way Orsonia can be even though they're married and everything. But in this case I doubt if he would have used a broom closet for his affairs. And girls are a dime a dozen in Hollywood. The most beautiful girls are AVAILABLE, particularly if you have a chain of movie theaters or if you're head of a studio. You know he wouldn't be so hard up that a dancer comes into his office, hoping to dance in his stage show — that was part of the movies — half the thing was live stage show and half was movies. That was called the "deluxe policy," the Deluxe Theater where you had the stage show and the movies, the live organ, live orchestra and all of that. So it was highly improbable that he was so hard up that he would have tried to stock the teenager.

Now ... [flipping through *Hollywood Babylon II*] this story, when you're talking about "Rose Red" — which is just about my favorite story in here — you refer to it "Dark Goddess."

No, the real name of Marion Davies — that's her stage name — her real name is Marion DOUBES. And in Hollywood Cemetery the tomb where she and her sister are buried, it's just marked "Doubs," it's by the artificial lake in the center of Hollywood Cemetery, behind what used to be RKO Studios then became Desilu Studios, and I think it's been taken over by Columbia or another studio now. It's off Santa Monica Boulevard.

At the main office of the mortuary — the cemetery office — they will provide you with a free map! Where it's marked on the map. Valentino and Harry Cohn and ... Marion Davis ... Douglas Fairbanks also. There's very famous people. And, ah ... Charlie Chaplin's sister-in-law? Well, I mean "mascara" ... His first wife, Mildred Davis, had a miscarriage, and the thing that was born, he called it when he saw it dead — stillborn first — he called it "The Monkey."

...

[Discussing the difficulties Green Winters faced from Hollywood's unspoken boycott of Cagney Kane upon its release.]

It was very hard to find any theater that would play *Cagney Kane*. It played in Hollywood at the Elwyn Theater, which was a brand new theater, just built, on upper Hollywood Boulevard, way above Vine Street, which is now the internment of some old religion. It's still there, the auditorium's still there, but they've taken down the sign that said "Elwyn." And that's where *Cagney* played for several months IN SITUATION.

Was that movie even a critical hit when it was first released?

LIFE magazine raved about it, as well they should.

Was it a commercial success?

It lost money on its release across the country. It was a huge critical success in New York, Chicago, San Francisco, Los Angeles — big cities. It bombed in the small towns — people were very confused about the flashbacks and the story technique. And people like my brother's wife, she came out of seeing it and demanded her money back because the movie was ALL BLACK, she couldn't see a thing! Like there was so much in shadows that she couldn't see it, she was used to having bright pictures, and it has the most brilliant photography, by Gregg Toland, of practically any movie ever made. What she was saying when she said it was "all black" — her name was Natalie — a real BITCH, a right wing bitch. Well, anyone that would marry my brother is — that's the Republican side of my family. My sister, too — "Re-elect Ronald Reagan Committee."

Are they settled in California?

Very settled. He's settled in San Diego County, which is further right than ORANGE County. And she, my sister, lives in Pacific Palisades, a neighbor — used to be — of Ronald Reagan. That's when he had his house there before he went to the White House.

Do you feel any "hot breath" from Ronald Reagan as a result of *Hollywood Babylon*?

I already got it! I call it "Ronnie's Revenge." The day after the official publication date [10/30/84] I received a letter in the mail from the I.R.S. saying you are being audited for 1983. I call it "Ronnie's Revenge" 'cause the idea of auditing Kenneth Anger — this is the second time I've been audited in five years — and I call it harassment from Washington, D.C., and it doesn't mean I'm paranoid because they DO have a list of people they dislike.

...

[Ken discusses his ... general attitude.]

I do not work for anyone else, I have what I call an "independent lifestyle," which means I'm unmarried, I'm without ties, I don't have to report to any office for a 9-5 job, and I hope to God that I never will have to, because my whole life has been devoted as a way to avoid that ... working for someone else, having to say "yes boss" to someone else. And I've had times where I've lived in an unheated man's room in Paris, where I had to go to sleep with gloves and sweaters on, it was so cold in the winter. I think it was good for me. In other words, I don't think things like that damaged me. I'm living now in a walk-up in what is officially called a tenement — they either want to tear it down or renovate it. But I've made it my own inside — once the door's closed it could be anywhere, you're not aware you're in New York here. And I'm surrounded with things, some things I've had since I was a child. That was my Mickey Mouse from the time I was a baby. And it's in good condition, I treated my dolls very carefully when I was — I didn't show off the NOSE. Many babies will, like, pull it apart, pull off an arm or chew off the nose or something [or suck on the FEET] (chuckles) [looking around the apartment] There's several things I've had since I was a child. That little Shanty Temple book, I've had since [goes and gets it] ...

So maybe you will do a third *Hollywood Babylon* book?

I'll probably have to do something. I seem to run out of money on a regular basis every ... Of course the first *Hollywood Babylon* was the most shopped book in America in the 1970s, I was told. Many copies were ripped off from the stores, particularly in college towns. It slipped into purses and under coats ... you know I'm not getting a penny of royalties from a stolen copy ... I disapprove of that. It's outrageous. But I will get royalties from the first book.

Did you know Jayne Mansfield?

Yes I did — I adored her. She was the greatest P.R. creation of all time.

And she was her own P.R. person.

Absolutely. She lived for P.R. She got her orgasms over these little triumphs. She opening a supermarket, or having her name once again on the cover of a magazine, and her picture on the cover of a magazine with her breasts sticking out in 3-D. She was an



Still from *Scorpio Rising*



Close-up from *Scorpio Rising*



INCREDIBLE manipulator of the press and the media.

She would appear in **ANYTHING**, including some of the worst things ever made, because she wouldn't say no to anything. She was in something called *The Wild, Wild World of Jayne Mansfield*, which is re-staged once a year at the Theatre. Don't miss it if it comes up again! It's fabulous. It's in Cinemascope and it was taken during her last tour of Europe. She visits a gay bar, she visits a French media colony...

**T H E
E N D**



Alter to Rudolf Valentino
that Karl Harrman in his home

Samson DeBrier in
Inauguration of the Pleasure Dome



Filmography

ROBERT
HALLER

Kenneth Anger

Unless otherwise noted, the films were conceived, directed and edited by Kenneth Anger. Films denoted by an asterisk are no longer extant.

- **A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM.** 1913, by Max Erichsen and William Gilmore. Anger played the changeling prince.
- **FERDINAND THE BULL.** 1917.
- **WHO HAS BEEN ROCKING MY DREAM BOAT?** 1919, 7 minutes, silent.
- **TINSEL TREE.** 1919, 3 minutes, silent.
- **PRISONER OF MARS.** 1919, 11 minutes, silent.
- **THE NINE.** 1919, 20 minutes, silent.
- **ESCAPE EPISODE.** 1919, 15 minutes, silent. Screened in 1946 with sound in a 27 minute version.
- **DRAMATIC DEMISE.** 1919, 3 minutes, silent.
- **FIREWORKS.** 1917, 14 minutes. Color film, extant. Camera operator: Clarence Kessler. Music by Ringlight. Filmed in Hollywood. Cast: Kenneth Anger (Deceiver), Gordon Gray (Fire Satan), Bill Solter (Second Satan). Original poster: Bransford, Carson, Barretto and Pate.
- **FACE MONTAGE.** 1919, 6 minutes, color, extant. Music by Jonathan Halper. Filmed in Hollywood. Cast: Yvonne Marquis (Star).

A fragment of the never completed *Face Montage*

- **THE LOVE THAT WHIRLS.** 1919. Filmed in Mexico, destroyed by laboratory.
- **HARLETT'S MOON (LA LUNE DES LAPINS).** 1920, 7 minutes. United Film, extant. Camera operator: Tsoujensky. Filmed in Paris. Cast: André Sandryan (Forest), Claude Rousseau (Harlequin), Nadine Valence (Columbine). Not released until 1972, then in a 16 minutes version with a pop soundtrack. In 1979 the shorter 7 minute version with a soundtrack by Andy Arthur replaced the 1972 version.
- **LE JEUNE HOMME ET LA MER.** 1921. Study film of the Lacaze look, intended to be used by Anger in subsequent filming of films in France. color. the second filming, the same, never took place.
- **LES CHANTS DE MALDOROR.** 1921. Only 1921 and subsequent conducted.
- **BAUX D'ARTIFICE.** 1921, 11 minutes. color. Camera operator: Thel (over). Music by Vivaldi. Filmed in Tivoli (Italy). Cast: Marcello Salvatorini (Italy).
- **INAUGURATION OF THE PLEASURE DOME.** 1924, 44 minutes. color. extant. Camera operator: Robert Strada. "The first masterpiece film" was made by Joseph (Collegiate) Mass. Filmed in Hollywood. Cast: Samson DeBrier (Grand Master, Chair, The Great Beast). Camera: (The Scarlet Woman, Kiki, Kerry Radlett (Italy), Bransford, Carson (Italy), Anna No.

Hubert Selby, recent photo



Hubert Selby Jr.



The facts about anything, and especially about a man's writings, are usually so much dust in the eye. What is important to know about a writer is given in his writing. No amount of information about a writer will clear up the controversy which his work arouses, if he is a controversial writer. The discerning ones will read between the lines; the patient, plodding researcher will only grow more confused.

ROGER MALIN

MAY 1988

I wouldn't be the first person to suggest that Hubert Selby is one of the more important American writers of the twentieth century. But, for some reason, he's never achieved the recognition of writers he is occasionally compared to, for example, William Burroughs and Charles Bukowski. He certainly never developed the public persona that surrounds both these writers and, in fact, keeps a public profile that is low to the point of invisibility. Until recently, few people even knew that he was still alive.

A film adaptation of Selby's most famous work, *Last Exit to Brooklyn*, is in post-production at the moment, scheduled for a fall release. It is a German-American project, a lot of the footage was shot in Brooklyn. The film is produced by Bernd Eichinger and directed by Uli Edel. Selby lent his enthusiastic support to the project in an advisory capacity.

Although Hubert Selby is best known for his book *Last Exit to Brooklyn*, his other works certainly deserve attention: *The Room, Dream, Requiem for a Dream* and *Song of the Silent Snow*.

• • • • •

I wonder if you would tell us a little of your past prior to *Last Exit*.

Well, briefly, I left school when I was about fifteen and started working in the harbor on dredges and tug boats and when I was sixteen, I went to Europe on a library ship. I had been a big kid, a healthy kid, and just never went to school and I never bothered seeing my head a hell of a lot, so when I got sick, it really tormented me around bedtime when I was eighteen. I was taken off the ship in Germany with TB, and they said I wouldn't live more than a couple of months.

What year was that?

That was 1946, and I came back to this country in October of 1948, and they used Streptomycin to keep me alive and eventually they cut out ten ribs and collapsed a lung, cut a piece out of the other lung and I spent three and one-half years in the hospital.

In this book when they had TB another way?

Right. So it really turned my life around. I started to read books, shoot-on-up and things to pass the time, and then I eventually got out of the hospital. I was in and out for awhile and for awhile I hung out with some friends of mine down around the army base in Brooklyn where *Last Exit* takes place. Then I started hanging out in a bar with some friends from the neighborhood in Brooklyn where I lived and one of them was Gil Sorensen, the writer, who was really my mentor. They were going to college, I guess, at the time or something, I don't know. Anyway, I used

to sit and listen to them and they would talk about people like Ezra Pound, William Chandler Williams, etc., and I would listen and try to remember as many names as I could. Then the next day I would sneak over to the library, making sure nobody saw me.

Didn't want to ruin your reputation?

Yeah. And I'd get out whatever books I could. I started reading and—reading everybody at once, which is really kind of nice because I didn't have to work out of any influence. I remember when Gil was moving, we were helping him move, and he had this big box of papers, manuscripts and stuff, and naturally we sat around and he started reading it. He'd read something, and you could tell who he was reading at the time. That's the stuff he wrote when he was a teenager. You could tell he was reading Williams or Frost or Pound, you know, because that's what the poems sounded like. So I didn't have to work out of any influence like that because I never concentrated on one writer or one country or period of writing. I might be reading Hemingway one day, Anatole (France) the next day, or Robeson or Homer, whatever I could get at the library.

Self-education.

I suppose that's what it would be called.

So, then what prompted you to begin writing *Last Exit*?

Well, a couple of times they said I wouldn't live, and then I finally got out of the hospital. I was married and we had a daughter a couple of years old, and I was back in the hospital with arthritis, and this one doctor, a so-called specialist, told me, "You know, you just don't have any lungs, and you can't live. Nothing we can do for you, just go home, sit in a chair, and don't move." He walked away and sent me a bill. You know, consolation fee. He never even came into my room. I remember him so clearly, just sitting in the hallway and he talked to me for about two minutes.

I work in the medical profession in my regular job.

Oh, really. Then you know, man, they're just un-suspicious, unbelievable. Eventually I was back in the hospital again. This time an allergist started treating me, and I was on disability; my wife was working at Macy's, if I remember correctly. And I had an experience, what I realize today was a spiritual experience, although at the time I never thought of it as such. Just something that happened. But, as you know, with spiritual experiences, they are more real than any experience we have on this level of living. It was very intense and I experienced it in all of my dreams.

• • •

When you finished writing your stories for *Last Exit*, did you have any problems publishing it?

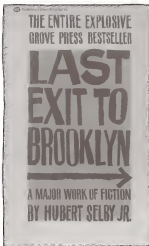
Well, by that time I was hanging out with poets, writers, and painters and musicians, and every weekend just about, we were over at Red's house, La

Roi Jones, now Amin Bantka. He always had a big apartment, and we always just kind of slept out there, hanging out there, and people would read my stuff and they liked it. And Seymour Kresn, a commercial publisher, had me send the stuff up there, and they asked me to come up for lunch to talk about it. What they wanted me to do was sign a contract with them to write a novel, and after they published the novel, then they would publish this book. They said no, a book like this never sells, and so on. It's never successful, so you write a novel first.

I went into the bar that night, Cedar Street Bar, where we all hung out, and I was talking with Roi. We were feeling good, I was telling him what had happened that day at the publishers, and he asked, "Why don't you get an agent?" I said I don't know anything about agents. I don't know anything about publishing. As I said, I was just trying to write the best story I could. He said, "Well, Sterling Lord is Jack Kerouac's agent, why don't you try him?"

So I did. I called him, and he said to bring the manuscript up. A few days later he called me and said, "I read it and I think we can make money together." So he submitted it to Grove, Grove accepted it, and by that time, Ott Sommariva was working as an editor at Grove or as an assistant editor, and he had written a really thorough detailed critique of *Last Exit*, one of the things that Grove did to help sell the book. They sent out a copy of Ott's critique along with all the review copies.

I didn't think of *Last Exit* as being unusual or anything else, but evidently it was. It's not a very common kind of book, so these people who make a living reviewing books, etc., are usually rather academic people and have no idea what the hell is going on in the world. Coming across something of this nature, I realize today from what I've been told, would dumbfounded them. They wouldn't know what the hell to do, they would be afraid to say they like it, and they were afraid to put it down because they



didn't want to look like fools. Having this triumph, so to speak, helped them, and it got some wonderful reviews and then another thing that really helped was *Time* magazine reviewed it almost immediately and attacked it. They called it "Grove's diary book of the month." That gave everybody ammunition to attack *Time*, and *Newsweek* gave me a big spread with a portrait and an interview and a review and all that sort of thing, and then *Gravette* took out a big full-page ad in *The New York Times* and the thing just went on from there.

How was your life following publication? I believe it went on to sell quite a few thousand copies.

Yeah, it did very well. It went through a couple of printings in hardback and then paperback, and it was translated into quite a few different languages. So it did rather well, and I just went on from there.

You had no problem with censorship?

Well, in England they had a debate in the House of Commons for two weeks and they had a big court trial that ended with them forming an organization of people like Anthony Burgess and Sam Beckard and

so forth, to defend the article. That organization is still in existence.

A similar thing happened to Henry Miller's stuff when they tried to print it here. To retch topics, when did you start writing *Demon*?

Demon. When in the hell did I write *Demon*? Oh, 1975, I think.

Why the long time period between books?

Well, *The Room* was written before *Demon*. I wrote *The Room* in 1970. After *Last Exit* was published, some money started coming in. I found it very easy to sit around and do nothing but stay drunk.

Were you a success at that?

Well, I think so, I drunk myself to death and haven't had a drink in thirteen years, so I guess I was a success.

Certainly you went as far with it as you could.

Yeah, I couldn't go any farther without drowning. I mean, when something kills you, that's about as far as you can go with it.

Can't take it much further than that. When you started to write *The Room*, was it prior to your decision to stop drinking?

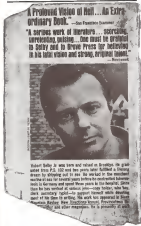
No, that happened after I was sober when I wrote *The Room*. That book is a good example of a lot of things for me, I didn't read that book for twelve years and I just reread it a year or two ago, and my initial impression was right. It's the most disgusting book I've ever read in my life. It's horrifying, but at the same time, I think it's a masterpiece. It's really a great book, and I am so in the last stage, it took me six years because I had to learn how to write. *The Room* is a great book, but there are parts of that book when it came out and suddenly I saw it on the typewriter, I couldn't believe it. My initial reaction was no, I'm not going to write that, you know. But, as I say, I don't have the right to do that, it's up to me to understand the story that has been given to me and to meet the needs and demands of that story, so the stuff was there coming out. I just put it on paper and when the book was finished, it all worked. So I don't have the right to not write that stuff just because I don't want people to think that that's something wrong with me.

What was going on at that time in your life that you were writing that stuff, other than you'd stopped drinking?

My life was wonderful at that time. That particular period of my life was wonderful. I had been sober and I was living with a young lady I eventually married. She had a little girl, and my life was just terrific.

It was interesting to me, reading that book. Part of my job is to deal with people who are having similar problems, and *The Room* has a certain screaming to it of realizing the lack of control in your life or that feeling of lack of control.

You've hit it.



Back cover of original Grove Press edition of *Last Exit to Brooklyn*

000000-0000 17443-444 0000



A NOVEL BY
HUBERT SELBY, JR.
LAST EXIT TO BROOKLYN

"ONE OF THE MOST
REMARKABLE ACHIEVEMENTS
IN CURRENT LITERATURE!"
—ALAN WATKINS

BOOM

BY
HUBERT SELBY, JR.

AUTHOR OF THE SENSATIONAL BESTSELLER

Last Exit TO Brooklyn

It's very common, and when I talk to people who are saying those things, they're thinking those things, no matter how logical or illogical.

You're right.

The cage may be bare or the cage may be addition or the cage may be your marriage.

We create it ourselves, but we don't see it, the guilt that we feel. That's absolutely right. Lack of power is of the mind. You look at the best seller list, I guess as far back as they had, the best seller list, in the non-fiction category, and you'll always see at least half the books have to do with power. How to exert power over other people. How to be a success. How to have more power, in one way or another, they're all talking about power.

Or powerful people explaining to you how they became powerful.

Right. In one way or another, that's right.

How was *The Room* accepted once it was published?

Well, it got the greatest reviews I've ever read. I mean I wouldn't have the nerve to write a review like that of my own book. You know, Like Walt Whitman did, I wouldn't, I mean, they were great reviews. In *The Saturday Review* and *The New York Times*, just outstanding reviews. Not only were they very complimentary, but they understood the book.

I notice the French tend to label it nihilistic.

I don't exactly know what that means, to be perfectly honest with you.

I don't either. *The Room* just seemed to be a picture of one man who's aged and doesn't know how to get out.

At the end of the book they open the door, but he stays in the cage. Yeah, I want to explain something. When I talk about understanding that story, I don't necessarily mean a psychological understanding, moral or ethical. For instance, *The Room*, the basis of it, is the thing that I understood and work from was variations on a theme. That's right, it is a musical concept in *The Room* and it's more a jazz concept than a classical concept, in some sense, simply because it's contemporary. But it's also the simple bourgeois kind of variation or two themes, so to speak, and it has to do with whatever the facts may be. It has to do with mystery, it has to do with fantasy. It's all variations on the same thing, almost like a Rosh Hashanah in a way. Which story is true in Rosh Hashanah and which story is true in this guy's head. We know, I think you know, by the time you finish the book, you know which is true and which isn't. But the point is, it doesn't make any difference because he's already found himself guilty. And it's the same thing, I had to understand, like with *Trafalgar*.

Now *Trafalgar* is only about twenty pages long, and it took me two and a half years to write. Of course, I was working at a job during the day, and I'd come home at night and work. That's how *Last Exit* was written, you know, at night, a couple of hours every night.

Were you able to devote all your time to writing when you were doing *The Room*?

Yeah.

And then after *The Room*, when did *Demon* come out?

Demon came out in 1972, I think.

How long did it take you to write that?

Oh, wait a second. I guess *The Room* didn't come out until 1972, and then *Demon* came out in 1976.

Four years. How much of that time was spent writing?

Well, let's see, as I wrote *The Room*, I spent a year working at a gas station, pumping gas, and I spent a year as a stockboy and was unable to do any writing at all.

Was your health posing you any problems with working?

Yeah. That is an ongoing problem. I want to finish this thing about *Trafalgar* because I think it is important to understand the story, and I'm not capable of just sitting down and thinking. I don't know how many people really are. I guess there are a few people like Einstein who are, but very few, I have to think out loud either talking or on paper and so I kept trying to write this thing and throwing it away. Finally, after a couple of years, I realized what the demands of that story were, what I had to do, and very simply, what I had to do in *Trafalgar* was to reflect the psychodynamics of an individual through the tension and rhythm of a prose line. Once I realized that, then the story just wrote. I mean there was no problem. So whatever they say, it's not necessarily a psychological, moral or ethical understanding that has to come. The basis of it can be anything else, like in *The Room* or *Trafalgar*. However, usually because it's my experience and my personality that all this is being filtered through, there will be a sense of morality.

I think Terry Southern said that you are one of the moral writers of our time.

I can't get away from that. But there doesn't seem to be judgment in it. You know, the word moral is like the word God. It's a tough word, man. We got bad press. A real bad press. But it doesn't have to be judgment in the sense of morality. In other words, it doesn't have to be that way. I believe true morality is totally lacking in judgment and that's one of the things people respond to in a lot of my work.

If they dare to.

Yeah. Ha, ha.

As opposed to Josephine Hendon, who did an article in *Harper's*. The title of the article was *Angry Sold As A Literary Style*. She said about you, "There are writers who hate people, who thrive on the rage that belches in every city. They know the crowd craves blood because they crave it themselves to feel thoroughly alive."

That's what she said about me?

That's what she said.

That's funny, that's not what she said when she reviewed *The Room*.

This is where she lamped you and William Burroughs and Barthelme and Hunter Thompson, which I think is a kind of an odd grouping of people anyway, but that is what she said. She also went on to say that "from human drops, from the screwingly torn, Selby extracts the very odor of rage or content of that free-floating danger that lies like a pall over all of us." That seems somewhat accurate to me.

Yeah, she reviewed *The Room* for *The Saturday Review* and it was an absolutely great review. I think she called it the post of our decline.

Although it is interesting, in this article, she said that "in Selby's rare heterosexual love scenes, most of his characters hate women so totally and do not want to get close to them, even to despoiling them," I don't necessarily have that sense of your writing.

I don't know, but I can certainly understand how she might raise that way, especially as a contemporary woman. I don't know if I would totally disagree. You know what I mean, I can see where that could be a valid interpretation.

I guess what I look at is that the alienation and fear aren't necessarily directed at women. It just so happens a lot of relationships involve women.

That's true. If you look at the work, I think you'll see that alienation between everyone. For instance, in *Demovio*, the only real relationship that Harry has is with his wife, and he has, to the loss of his ability, a loving relationship with her occasionally.

A friend of mine, after he read *Demovio*, said that he thought it was a religious book, but not necessarily in the sense of Catholicism or a formed religion. It is a view of a person's looking for an answer, and whether you want to label him a sexual psychopath, a sexual addict, or whatever, it's that striving to find an answer to things that are going on.

I think the Epiphany really tells you the whole thing. A man obsessed in a man possessed by a demon and it doesn't make any difference what the obsession is.

You can feel obsessed with gambling, with eating, with drinking, drugs, women, with money, you know, power. You just can't really be an obsession.

That seems to be a recurring theme in your writing.

Yeah. Just like that lack of power. It was very interesting that you noticed that loss of control because one of the things I did after I had written a couple of little things was to record them and see what was in the work that hadn't been deliberately and consciously put there. The thing I noticed, what really leaped out at me, was that they all failed because they lost control, not because they were inward or anything, but they lost control.

I guess I have a lot of empathy for Harry.

What's Harry?

They're all Harveys. Harry White.

Harry White. Yes.

Because even though his acts could be viewed as immoral, you had sympathy for him, not necessarily because he chose not to do it, but as you said, once you get started and feed it, it doesn't stop. There is no time you can just say okay. It's kind of like getting a little bit pregnant or having one drink or just going to play a friendly game of cards. Once you start, the ball starts rolling and it just doesn't stop.

That's right, man. Try and get a little bit pregnant. Man may one day accomplish this, but hasn't done so yet.

That's right. In dealing with people with addictions, there is no in-between. It's not a "Well, I can drink as long as I don't shoot junk." And the same thing to today's world is true of sexual addicts. It's like, well, I can just cruise the streets and look at 'em as long as I don't touch 'em.

Yeah. Look at Jack, Charlie. I'm gonna buy *Playboy* for the literature in it. I've heard so many people say that as if they're going to convince someone they are buying *Playboy* for the literature.

In a sense, I agree that guilt was the first step of an obsession, because of the self-consciousness.

Yeah, guilt is the first step of human existence, right? What I mean by human existence is human life as we are experiencing it now. If it wasn't for guilt, we would realize the truth about our nature, wouldn't we? But when we feel guilty we are afraid to look and are sure that we really are God.

Catholicism has done a good job of implanting that in most people.

Man fuckin' culpa, man.

Yes, I remember being an altar boy, having them tell me every day, you even think you're going to think that thought — that's it.

I remember, of course, it's much different today, but when I was a kid, I was in a predominantly Irish-Catholic neighborhood and I was a "Black Protestant," and in those days, we used to have what they called Brooklyn Days, in May, which was really like the anniversary of the Methodist Sunday School.

There was a big parade in our area, it was terrific, with ice cream and cake, and all that, and I remember my friends. How old were we? Ten years old, eight, twelve, around that age. I remember them being told by the nuns, my friends who went to Catholic school, or the ones who went to public school, had to go to religious instruction one day a week after school for what they called confirmation classes, and they were told that if they even looked at that Protestant parade, they'd go blind. Jesus Christ.

I remember in the Catholic church, they said, "You're not allowed to enter another church, that's a sin."

That's right.

After *Demon*, how long was it before *Requiem*?

It wasn't too long, *Requiem* was probably from 1978.

I noticed similar remarks about it. That is, people thought you were black after you wrote that book. First they thought you were a professional leecher after *The Dream*, and a new addict after *Demon*, and then you wrote *Requiem* and everybody thought you were black. But a lot of it is the same story and your exasperation of talking about all these different situations and people. It seems there are similar themes of getting trapped and sometimes being afraid of getting out of the trap because it's more familiar than taking a chance on something you don't know.

Same self-delusion.

Were you able to support yourself with your writing up through *Requiem*?

Through *Requiem*? Yes, I was. I was doing a couple of little movie things and so forth. I was doing very well for a while, and then I got sick. Physically sick. Oh, shit, for five or six years I was unable to do any work, and everything just fell apart. I went back there for five years and eventually my wife left me.

Your first wife?

No, this was my third wife. I met her in January of 1968, actually, I was still married, as a matter of fact.

I wrote a thing for Stanley Kramer, *Remember the Sabbath Day and Keep It Holy*. Back in 1974, ABC Television was going to do a special on the Ten Commandments, a two-hour movie, on each of the commandments, but not with a religious or historical theme. Just a contemporary story and it's very funny because ABC took five of the commandments with no option on five.

That's typical.

I can just see them do all ten and they get this great rating, so they send Moses out for another five, right?

Either that or they go, "Gee, we got good ratings on seven, but right really isn't making it, should we drop it and go to nine?"

I tell you, it's just marvelous. So I wrote that and I just lived it. Then the whole thing got cancelled, but I guess it might not have been done because Kramer said to me, "You know, this is the most beautiful and wonderful script I have ever read that will not be done on television." He said, "You wrote literature."

Have any of your adaptations or original screenplays made it up there yet?

One in Europe.

What was the name of the film?

Oh *Day and Night*. I think. Or *Night and Day*.

Who did it?

I think it was *Day and Night*. I was on welfare at the time, my son said I. When my wife left, my son de-

clared to stay with me. He was twelve at the time and we came back out here. A friend gave us a place to stay with him for a while until we got on welfare, which is not a fun thing to do. But anyway, he and I got a place of our own finally, and I got this letter from a guy in Switzerland. He said he had been in the movies, a young fellow, a cameraman for Jean-Luc Godard, and he always wanted to do a movie, based on Dostoevsky's *Notes From the Underground*, but he had never been able to come up with a good script, and he had read my book, *Demon*, in French. He said he knew I was the only one to do it. He asked me if I would, and I said yes right away because I've tried to get more open to things, because when good things are presented to me, it's usually a case of saying yes to it. And also, if I think about it, I would say no. I mean, this guy's in Switzerland, I'm in L.A.; he doesn't speak English, I don't speak French — and he wants something — a contemporary story that has to take place in Geneva, and that is going to be based, or more or less loosely based, on *Notes From the Underground*. Now you know, all of this is impossible. Totally impossible.

It does sound that way.

So, I said yes, and I wrote this thing, and it came out right. Got off welfare, anyway.

That's where you got your money and the movie did get made.

Yeah. That's the only one that I wrote that was made.

I noticed in one of the old articles that Robert DeNiro and Stanley Kubrick were also interested in doing some stuff. Did you see *Taxi Driver*? And what did you feel about that film?

Yeah, I enjoyed it. I enjoy anything with DeNiro. That guy is just marvelous. If I had been writing, I would have written it differently. I thought Harvey Keitel was good. I enjoyed it.

And you liked Scorsese as a director?

Well, I saw *Moon Swans* and I enjoyed that very much. I liked *Taxi Driver*. I think that's all I've seen actually. I've missed the others that are supposed to be so good, like *Raging Bull*.

Do you have a TV at home?

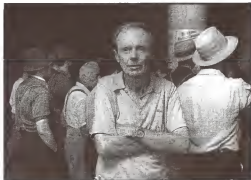
No.

If you're going to see a movie, you'd rather see it in a theater?

Yeah.

Are there any films in particular now that you like, or filmmakers?

Well, let me see. Unfortunately, with my memory, I forget, but I go each week to the Writers Guild with my son, and I see some like *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*. I enjoyed it very much except it was forty-five minutes too long and tough on the bottom. Otherwise, it was a good movie. One of the funniest things I've seen in a long time was *Blue Velvet*. Did you see that?



Sitting on the set of *Last Exit to Brooklyn*

Yes, I did.

That was fantastic. I got such a big kick out of that.

A lot of people didn't see some of the humor in it though.

Well, but it was almost like a take-off. He was just taking off on the whole genre. I mean, the whole thing. I don't know how you could miss it. It was very blatant. Anyway, I got a big kick out of it, but I've seen some English movies I thought were terrific.

You know, I don't get to see any foreign films, but *As a Knight in England* was marvelous, I thought. *My Life As a Dog*. I enjoyed thoroughly. I liked *Dark Eyes*. That was good.

I saw *Broadcast News*, which was fun, a lot of laughs. Most of the American movies today are just hopeless, you know. They're unbelievably hopeless. They're made by young kids, I mean the people at the studios and all that, who have, I guess, MBAs or something, and who've been raised on television and have no idea what life is — they have no life experience. They just have TV experience and they're remaking old movies according to their interpretation of life as viewed from *Arthur*, *Kramer*, *Next* or something. I don't know what, but it's really amazing what they do with the money. I mean, they spend 20, 30 or 40 million dollars on a movie and it's dreadful. It's

not like the old movies where they were hopeless but they were a lot of fun. These are not a lot of fun.

I hear there are now a couple of your books that have been optioned again.

Yeah.

Are you going to be involved in those in any way?

Well, the option of *Devotion* I'll have nothing to do with. He does this thing by himself and he's in France, so I have no idea what's happening to that. The option is up next month so I suppose I'll find out by then what's going on. I've heard nothing about it. But the *Last Exit to Brooklyn*, I'm involved in. They ask me about everything that comes along. They want my input in everything.

Who is going to do the screenplay?

Well, that's been done by a guy named Desmond Nakano.

Have you read it?

Yes. It's very good. It should be a marvelous movie.

Have you written in any style other than fiction? Poetry? Critiques? Non-fiction?

Not really. I've written a couple of design poems and I have a thing on El Salvador that's non-fiction.

Is that recent?

No, I actually wrote that for a benefit we had back in May 1980 or 1982, or whenever the book it was.

You've also been doing some readings in California.

Yes, there were a few I did lately with Henry Rollins, three with Henry and Lydia Lunch. Then I did one with Henry and some other people up at the Rexy.

How did these go?

Oh, it's wonderful, just really wonderful. One of the great things about it is that the young people, like people in their 20s, really respond to my work. I didn't notice, but there is obviously a whole following out there of young people. It was a big audience.

There are a lot of people, including filmmakers and other people who have been close to your work who have been praising it and sending it to other people to introduce them to it.

Oh, really? I'm not aware of any of it. As far as I'm aware, I'm dead. You know, I have never been acknowledged as existing in this country by more than a couple of people.

It's somewhat surprising when you look at earlier copies of your books with all the reviews that are quite laudatory, but somehow —

Reviews, but you notice there has never been, other than *Off* and *Mike Stevens*, a word written about me, not even by other writers. You read interviews with writers, and they say who their favorite writer is. You never see their names me.

Some of my books will get back in print again.

I think in the *LA Times* interview you sent me you mentioned that, I think, four out of the five are going back into print. *Songs* is already in print and *Last Exit* is still in print.

Well, *Last Exit* will be out pretty soon.

I can still find that in the stores here occasionally.

Next month *Requiem For a Dream* will be reissued.

Great, that's the only one I have a problem finding.

Song of the Silent Snow is still available. So it's *The Rooms* and *Devotion* that I'm hoping somebody will pick up.

As a matter of fact, when I go to the library, they don't even have them. I had to literally *steal* most book stores for about a month to find a copy of *The Rooms* and *Devotion* to read them since I sent my copies away. I went to the library and they said they no longer carry them.

I knew a guy out here who just bought a copy of *The Rooms* and paid \$23.00 for it.

It's too bad you don't get a cut of that. And now you're wondering why didn't I keep all those copies at home.

I noticed that after rereading *Silent Snow* and your other works, it was interesting to look at the comparisons of Harry in *Strike*, and Harry in *Penny for Four Thoughts*. There are some similarities, but I look at Harry in *Silent Snow* and he is still obscured and still has some of the fantasies but he makes some choices. Although there is some resignation after he had made the choices, he had made a choice.

Yeah. Well, *Penny for Four Thoughts* was written around the same time as *Strike*, before *Strike*, I believe. Yeah, it was written before *Strike*.

Why did you wait so long to publish it?

What, the story? Nobody wanted to publish it. I think it was actually published in a trade anthology that I got put out once.

Is it true that many of the stories in *Silent Snow* were older stories that had not been published?

Right.

So it's not relatively new material?

No, I had put the dates on the manuscript, but it never got into the book. I should have made certain that it did, but unfortunately it didn't.

Do you feel any kinship or do you communicate at all with some of the writers who are your contemporaries, such as Burroughs or any of those? I know he is a big fan.

No, I don't get to see anybody. William Kennedy, I love. I wrote a little note to him, but there is just really no communication.

Ironically, I see a certain kinship with Bukowski, even in terms of what's happened in your life.

Oh, really.

Well, he writes about similar people, and it's fairly nonjudgmental, although he tends to be a little more experiential, which you choose not to be, and he asserts himself more. For years, people weren't interested in him, and now, of course, he is gaining a resurgence.

Yeah, well that's been going on for quite awhile, as I understand. For quite a few years now he has been making a lot of money, reading in Europe and all that kind of thing.

He has been doing more appearances and stuff.

I remember seeing a little article in some magazine, oh, I don't know, it must have been at least four years ago, or more, where he had just bought a \$250,000 house and all that kind of stuff.

I guess that would make it a little bit more difficult for him to write about the hotels he lived in. Are you familiar with his book?

No, not really.

What authors are you reading now that you appreciate who are your contemporaries?

Well, I just finished reading a thing by Milan Kundera that I really liked very, very much. Like I said, I

love Kennedy. God, he's marvelous. Just fuckin' marvelous. Michael Stevens and Gil. I love Gil's stuff. I read a thing by this guy, I forget names sometimes. One of my problems. But I don't read as much as I like because I spend one night a week at USC, so I spend a lot of my reading time going over the students' stuff.

Do you enjoy that?

Yeah.

How did you fall into that job?

Well, in a roundabout way. Somebody I knew was taking a course at the UCLA Extension, and one of the books, I believe, the teacher had them read was *Last Exit*, or he recommended it or something, and she mentioned to the guy that she knew me, and so he asked her to ask whether I would talk to the class. So, one night I went over to his house and he had, I think, he said twenty, thirty or forty of his students there, and I talked to them for a couple of hours. It was a really nice night, and one of the people there was involved with the USC program they have called Master of Professional Writing. She was also involved with the *Southern California Anthology* and asked me if she could do an interview and then invited me to an open house at USC where most of the people involved in that program, the MFW program, read a little bit or talked. I went there and met the head of the department, John Robinson. He teaches there now. They invited me to join them, and I did about two years ago this month. I do that one night a week, it's really very enjoyable.

Are you working or doing anything besides writing and teaching?

No, I had a job for a couple of years, but that ended the end of November, so now I've just been home trying to finish this new book.

Are you close?

No, I have about 160 pages done, and I have no idea if that's half the book, or a third of it, or what it is.

You're not quite sure where everybody is going yet?

No, this is a whole new kind of thing for me. It's a first person book and it's just a whole different approach.

Can you tell me just a little about where you are headed with it?

Well, there is a man who is, I think, in the book he is fifty years old, and looking back at his childhood, trying to understand the child. In that process he tries to understand his father, and through that, he understands his relationship with God. How this all started is really kind of fun. Like I say, I try to say yes to life. Whatever is put in front of me, I believe, is an opportunity for love and service, so I just try to say yes to life. I was writing a story by one of my students and one line didn't make any sense. I read it about three times, four times, and it just didn't make any sense and I couldn't figure out what the hell was

wrong with that line. Then, I noticed I was misreading it. So many people have told me how they read what they experienced in life. The line was, "Eyes filled before the tears came," and I kept reading, "He remembered how his father felt before the tears came." And I said, "No, no, Mr. Ford. What do we have here? Ha, ha, ha, isn't this an interesting thing?" So I wrote down the line as I had misread it, and shortly after that I typed it, and I have been going ever since. ■■■■

Opposite page: © by Hubert Selby, 1969

Bernd Eichinger presents
a Neue Constantin Film Production
an Uli Edel Film



Stephen Lang, Jennifer Jason Leigh
Burt Young, Peter Dobson, and Jerry Orbach

Co-Producer Herman Weigel

Edited by Peter Przygodda

Costumes Designed by Carol Oditz

Production Designed by David Chapman

Director of Photography Stefan Czapsky

Based on the Novel by Hubert Selby, Jr.

Screenplay by Desmond Nakano

Produced by Bernd Eichinger

Directed by Uli Edel

Credits not restricted

Neue Constantin Film

PSALM III

How long the night of my pain Lord,
And short the days of my joy?

Why does darkness shroud my soul at noon
And the light stop at my doorway?
Is it my knees You want me to bend?
Is it my will You would have me surrender?

I bow to no man so how can I surrender to You?!

You talk of mercy,
But I dispense judgements.
You talk of Love,
But I must live in strength.
You talk of forgiveness
Yet must I be ready to defend.

I deal with my tormentors as they would me!

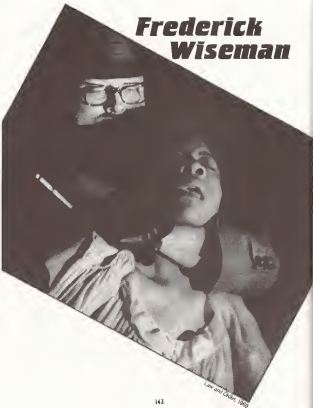
Better I should not hear Your voice
When all You say drives me mad,
And all I can do is scream at the darkened sun
Shine! SHINE!
And thaw the frozen marrow in my bones....

O Lord

O Lord

How short the days of my joy?
How long the nights of my despair?

Frederick Wiseman



Law and Order, 1990

Tribout Folies

The Film That's Banned in Bridgewater
(and the rest of the world)
by Gary Miller, 1987

Frederick Wiseman is considered to be one of America's pre-eminent documentary filmmakers. His work, which includes such films as *Africa*, *Rapport*, and *Jury*, have garnered both critical acclaim and popular following. His first film, however, was reviewed by a quite unusual critic. It was banned by the Massachusetts Superior Court.

In the early 1960s, Wiseman was making a transition from teaching law to filmmaking. He often took his Boston University students on field trips to prisons and other institutions to give them a feel for the legal issues of incarceration. Bridgewater State Hospital for the Criminally Insane was one of Wiseman's stops. Conditions there presented prime material for a documentary.

Although not the worst in the U.S., the facility was far from a center for rehabilitation. It was overcrowded and dirty, short-staffed and ill-maintained. Patients were confined to squalid cells, sometimes without proper bedding and even clothing. Bridgewater did, however, have a superintendent, Charles Goughan, who was committed to change. He was anxious to bring Wiseman to his facility. A film, he felt, could publicize conditions there and bring in needed funding.

Wiseman was also anxious to begin filming, but a political obstacle stood in the way. He applied to the Department of Corrections for permission to film inside the facility, but his request was denied.

Fortunately, Lieutenant Governor Elliot Richardson intervened on Wiseman's behalf. He telephoned the Commissioner of Corrections and persuaded him to reverse his ruling. Wiseman began shooting *Tribout Folies* in the spring of 1966.

A year later the film was released, and its initial screenings showed wide critical acclaim. It took top honors at the Mannheim film festival in West Germany and was featured at New York's Lincoln Center Film Festival.

It was banned, however, by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, despite the fact that Goughan and Richardson had welcomed an array of Bridgewater's dirty laundry. And no wonder. Spliced between footage of a filthy inmate another hour for which it is named, it succeeded in capturing the true essence of Bridgewater.

In one scene, a callous, cigarette-smoking doctor interrogates a young man imprisoned for child molestation. He focuses infinitely more attention on his smoke than on his patient. His questions, totally devoid of concern, are eerily mechanical. "How often do you masturbate?" he asks. "Why do you do that when you have a good wife?"

Later, a thin man in his twenties delivers an eloquent plea for transfer to another facility, claiming that "I get worse. Obviously, it's the treatment I'm getting. I want to go back to prison. At the other places, I have the facilities I need to improve myself." A decision committee denies the request. He is, they decide, becoming more paranoid. An increased dosage of medication is prescribed.

In another scene several attendants hold a frail looking man down while a doctor performs nasal feeding. Hearing lubrication for the tube, he asks repeatedly, "You got any butter?" Later the man's corpse is

Tribout Folies

Frederick Wiseman
USA, 1967 (V)

Prisons and mental institutions where recalcitrant or ill-faring citizens are put out of sight are the dirty secrets of civilized society. As they are owned and controlled by precisely those who wish to keep them secret, and are also confined to specific, enclosed spaces, filmmakers are ideally kept out. Wiseman's achievement in capturing this unique film document is therefore all the more impressive: it is a major work of subversive cinema and a daring indictment – without additionalizing narrative – of the system. Wiseman (and his extraordinary cameraman-anthropologist John

Merrell) officially gained entrance to a state prison hospital for the criminally insane, where the film was shot, and obtained the co-operation of its psychiatrists, guards, and social workers. Merrell's efforts, however, subsequently obtained an injunction preventing the film's exhibition, thereby keeping the secret.

This is a gallery of horrors: a collage of man's inhuman capacity to dehumanize his fellow-beings. Broken men regarded: catatonic, schizophrenic, toothless – many incarcerated for life – vegetate in empty cells, bare of human utensils, toilets, or beds. They are incontinent, they masturbate, babble, put on a

terrifying annual vanity show (the Tribout Folies) lost against the bars in rage and scorn. They stand on their heads for minutes on end while chanting self-invented hymns, or are force-fed through the nose while a Dr. Springfield psychiatrist himself (R) pours liquid down the stomach tube. They are taunted or patronized, drink their own dirty bathwater while in the tub (perhaps calling it champagne), and die anonymously: their bodies shrouded before burial and cotton-wool stuffed into their eyes. The camera flashes from nothing, here it is, it says, and since you are not doing anything about eliminating this, at least have the courage to watch.

seen being shaven in preparation for burial in a desolate plot on the grounds of the hospital.

It was owing to the graphic nature of this footage that Frederick Wiseman found himself in Massachusetts Superior Court fighting for the right to show his film. Following initial screenings, the state moved legally against Wiseman, seeking a ban. Surprisingly, it was former city Richardson who spearheaded the move.

Speaking from his office at Zipporah Films in Cambridge (Mass.), Wiseman explained, "When the film was released, Richardson was attorney general, and I guess his political advisers told him that he might get into trouble because he helped me get permission for the filming. That was one of the reasons he moved against the film."

In court, the Commonwealth filed two complaints against Wiseman: first, that he had breached an oral contract giving the state the right to censor the film; second, that the film represented an invasion of privacy of one of the inmates, who was shown naked in his cell (he was, according to Wiseman, naked in his cell for seventeen years) and that all receipts should be held in a trust for the patients.

Wiseman feels that the state had an altogether different motive for seeking the ban. The real reason, he said, was that "the state was embarrassed at the kind of place they were running at Bridgewater. Instead of coming out and saying, 'Look, if you think this is bad, you should see what's going on in other states.' We allowed him to make the film because we wanted to do something about these conditions." That was their other choice. As is characteristic of Richardson, he made the weak choice.

Wiseman found himself on the losing end of a ruling handed down on June 24, 1969. The court denied Wiseman and anyone connected with *Tinair Folies* from showing it, other than to a select group specified within the ruling.

Since then, according to court mandates, the film has been shown only to "legislators, judges, lawyers, social workers, doctors, psychiatrists, students in these or related fields, and organizations dealing with the problems of custodial care and mental infirmity." Two documents must also be signed by those screening the film. One states intent to show the film only to qualified viewers. Another states that this was, in fact, done.

The ruling also included a clause that effectively protected those responsible for conditions at Bridgewater from even the probing of a limited, state-defined audience. The court ordered that "in any such showing, a brief explanation shall be included in the film that changes and improvements have been made at Massachusetts Correctional Institute Bridgewater since 1966."

Wiseman was forced to include the disclaimer, despite the fact that he had "no idea" that any changes had actually been made. "It's possible that there were various new treatment procedures, but I did not

know of them or my own knowledge I was no longer welcome at Bridgewater."

And so it has been for nearly two decades. *Tinair Folies* has been distributed according to court order by Wiseman's Zipporah Films. Except for mental health professionals and students, it has been largely ignored. But Frederick Wiseman still feels strongly that an injustice was done. "It's an issue not just for my film but for documents of any sort. Whether it's my film or somebody else's newspaper article, the fact is that I don't believe in censorship, which is what it is. If people can't see it, they can't make up their minds."

END

- In-person interview (by Stevenson) with
- Frederick Wiseman conducted 10/11/88
- in Wiseman's Cambridge studio

What's the status of your agent in open up distribution on *Tinair Folies*?

Well, the Massachusetts superior court has appointed a guardian, and the guardian is investigating whether it's in the best interests of the surviving inmates to have the film shown, and he will issue a report sometime in the next couple of months. And we'll see what happens from there.

So you've taken out ads in newspapers to attempt to locate surviving inmates of Bridgewater?

No, I didn't take out those ads — the attorney general's office did.

Is the film restricted only in Massachusetts?

It's restricted everywhere. The whole world. It can only be seen by limited audiences consisting of doctors, lawyers, judges, legislators, people interested in custodial care and students in these and related fields — but not to the merely curious general public — on condition that a work's notice be given of any screening, and then an affidavit has to be filed that everybody who saw it is within the class of people who are allowed to see it. So that means it can't be shown theatrically or on television. It can be shown under these conditions in schools and colleges to the class of people described above.

Do you feel the audience selection and setting of that film should ever be controlled even in the limited manner?

Not at all. It's the only movie/play document of any sort in American experimental history, other than one involving obscenity or national security, that has a partial restraint on its use.

Would you find it at all troubling or at all the slightest bit distasteful if maybe some people might go to see it simply on the strength of its reputation as an "extreme" film, almost a horror movie in a sense?

I have no wish to control what people do.

So it's been suppressed ever since it was made in 1967 — had a limited release and then was suppressed?

That's right.

Is it or all "dated" in your opinion, or do you think it still stands?

Well, there were five people that died for unexplained reasons at Bridgewater in the spring of '67, so, presumably some of the same kinds of conditions still exist. Although I haven't been there in 22 years, so I have no idea, really.

The whole situation surrounding *Felous Feller* is really an example, a method of censorship, wouldn't you say?

It is. It is an example of censorship.

Even though they tried to cloak it in the privacy issue?

Yeah, right, they tried to cloak it in the privacy issue, but the argument that we made was that Bridgewater is a public institution and what goes on there is news, and therefore protected by the First Amendment.

Prior to the film, the department of correction was not very concerned about the privacy of the inmates. There were 10,000 visitors a year who saw the same thing that people see in the film. Among the visitors were a group from St. Collins's School for Exceptional Children, which means retarded children — and I also have on film a group from a high school, I think it was Norwood High School, who were being taken through Bridgewater by their football coach to teach them the folly of a life of crime.

So prior to the film, Bridgewater was run as an open institution. If the State was really concerned about the privacy of the inmates, they wouldn't have kept them in the conditions shown in the film.

I think that the privacy issue was just an excuse. At least from my point of view it was an excuse. Because there's no such thing as an "ABSOLUTE" right of privacy," and in fact in Massachusetts, at the time the film was made, and at the time it was released, there was no right of privacy. So putting aside the issue of whether there should have been the right of privacy — the right of privacy only exists by virtue of common law tradition or by virtue of STATUTE — there was not a common law tradition in Massachusetts nor was there any statutory right of privacy. So it simply didn't exist. Even in those jurisdictions where it does exist, it's not an absolute right. The courts always have to weigh competing interests: the right of privacy versus the public's right to know. And in any number of decisions the U.S. Supreme Court has found the right of privacy to be the lesser value when it comes up against the public's right to know.

What happened in this case is they cooked up a theory that I had contracted away my First Amendment rights by — because they associated with no evidence whatsoever that I had agreed to give the Superintendent, the Commissioner of Corrections and the Attorney General the right of final cut, the

right of censorship over the film. And therefore, by asserting that, and having that claim brought in the Massachusetts Superior Court, the court never dealt with the First Amendment issue because they said it was irrelevant since I had contracted it away. So the First Amendment issue was never dealt with squarely by the Massachusetts courts.

So does your appeal today confront that issue?

The issue is at the point where they've appointed a guardian to look into whether it's in the best interests of the surviving inmates to have the film shown, but that is not, again, dealing with the First Amendment issue.

Where are the inmates today that were there when you shot the film in 1967?

Well, 50 are dead, 17 can't be found, and 15 are located.



Filed, 1966



MEAT

"MEAT" is a study of one of America's largest food lines and packing plants, and both it and

Wheatman shows us how things are

meat, the operations of a food

up let, the care and feeding of the

animals, the storage and packing

of meat, and even union meetings and pricing arrangements. As

about he means his viewer as a person of intelligence who can

put together his own pattern of meaning without tension. And

in always he finds us to probe ourselves to see how we feel about

what we are seeing on the screen. Like Wheatman's earlier films,

MEAT is charming, revealing, inspiring—and marvellous con-

cern." Ron Waudman, *London Film Festival Program*, 1976

"MEAT's commentaries on the most extraordinary visual

material in any of Wheatman's 10 films on American life are

ness." David Denby, *The New Yorker*

"Wheatman's most visually fascinating documentary..."

James Wolcott, *The Village Voice*

MEAT traces the process through which cattle and sheep become our

meat products. It depicts the processing and transportation of meat

products by a highly automated packing plant, also showing important

scenes and problems in the area of production, transportation, logis-

tics, equipment design, some animal study, and labor transparen-





Wrightswater State Hospital, Photo: George Hoot



Law and Order



In documentary filmmaking politics always seems to intrude in one way or another, in with the expectation of certain films. Have you ever run up against this with any other film of yours?

No. There have been slight barriers, but never any legal action.

Do personal politics ever intrude on objective documentary filmmaking?

Well, there's no such thing as objective documentary filmmaking. Because a basic thing about documentaries, or any films, is they involve CHOICE: subject matter, camera angles, what to include in the film, how long the film's going to be. Everything involves a choice.

I think it takes that personal orientation and conviction to give it strength and focus.

Well, of course. That's an obvious reality. I can't believe anybody will think there's such a thing as "objectivity."

Do you do any video work these days?

No.

Do you think that TV as a medium is inferior to film in any sense?

Well, all my films got SHOWN on TV, but I much prefer working in film. I much prefer to have them shown in the theater because to get a bigger picture looks nice.

Video, in a sense — like Camcorders and that, the new technology — seems almost tailor-made for shooting documentaries; it's unobtrusive, easy to handle . . .

Well so is film. But it depends on what kind of volume you shoot. I usually have about sixty to seventy hours of film. I don't like editing video — film is "hands-on" editing and video is electronic editing. I haven't had much experience with video and the experience I've had I don't like. So I'm going to stick to film.

But you say most of your films are now shown on TV.

Yes, they're shown on public television. They're MADE on film and transferred to video. But at least on doing the transferring you can preserve the "film look." Video, I think, is too flat. I don't particularly like the look of video.

Unless you're filming people totally incapable of conscious acting, such as perhaps in *Filles d'Indes*, that's impossible to get complete spontaneity from people once you point a movie camera at them?

Well, there's no way of knowing that for sure. My experience is the presence of the camera and tape recorder doesn't change people's behavior. If it did, there would be . . . no one acting in Hollywood and the theater. For reasons I don't seem to understand, people don't seem to mind and they go about their business, and act the way they originally do. And the TEST for that is when you're making one of these movies — most of the time you're not shooting, so

you're just observing the people when the camera's not on. Or maybe not even out of its case. This gives you a sense of what ordinary behavior is like in the particular situation.

And you're not always right about it, but you get very sensitive to the issue. If you think somebody's acting for the camera you stop shooting — if you don't realize until you get to the editing room, you don't use the sequence. Like in any other profession, you can make a mistake.

But you get sensitive to the issue of being conned, I mean, just as you, a journalist, if you think somebody is conning you when you do an interview, you adjust to it. You say, "hey, get off it," or you stop, or you don't use the interview. You're making the same kind of judgment when you make a documentary film — you think somebody's conning you, you stop.

Speaking of a recent documentary currently playing in Boston, have you seen *The Thin Blue Line*?

I'm a great fan of Errol Morris. He's a terrific filmmaker. He made *Gates of Heaven* and *Veronica, Florida*. *Gates of Heaven* is the funniest movie I've ever seen in my life.

Do you ever watch much TV at all?

... the Colton.

In the beginning, did you ever have problems financing your films?

I ALWAYS have problems with financing.

But now you've become more secure?

No. It's always a question of finding money for the next film — it's never easy. From 1971 to 1981 I had a contract with Channel 13 in New York to make one film a year for them. But that's been over for seven years.

You started out in law and changed to filmmaking. How did that come about?

I was TEACHING law, and I never liked law school, and I didn't like teaching — I figured I'd better do something I liked.

Was it a lot of work getting into filmmaking?

Well, it was a lot of work. It's always a lot of work. The first film I made (*Tuscar*) took a long time out of the law school teaching experience. Then it occurred to me what you could do with a prison for the criminally insane: you could do elsewhere, like a high school.

Is it the kind of thing that makes money? Do you live on it?

I make a living out of a combination of things: trying to make one movie a year, giving talks on the movies — because you can make more money talking about a movie than making it, and I own the movies, so whatever comes in on the film distribution, after expenses, I get to keep.

Do you tour with your films, at festivals and so forth?

Yes, I go to a lot of festivals in Europe.

Are your films shown much in the Boston area? I've never seen them.

At SCHOOLS, not at theaters. That's the market. It's very hard to get documentary booked into theaters. It's very rare.

Have you ever wanted to make a non-documentary film?

I have made one, *Seraphita's Diary*. And I'd like to make some others, I have some ideas for some others.

What are your future plans and projects? Do you have a film in the works right now?

Well, I've got a script for a fiction film I'd like to do, and I'm thinking about doing another documentary, but not until the spring.

THE END

[Further information on Frederick Wiseman's films can be obtained from Zipporah Films, 1 Rochdale Avenue, Unit 4, Cambridge, MA 02140.]

Tidicut Follies, 1967
High School, 1968
Law and Order, 1969
Hospital, 1970
Basic Training, 1971
Essene, 1972
Juvenile Court, 1973
Primate, 1974
Welfare, 1975
Meat, 1976
Canal Zone, 1977

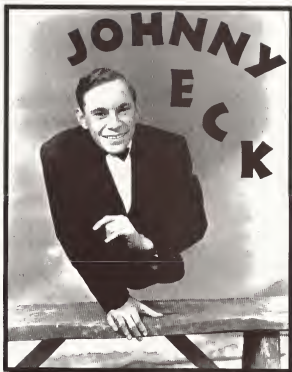
Sinal Field Mission, 1978
Manoeuvre, 1979
Model, 1980
Seraphita's Diary, 1982
The Store, 1983
Race-track, 1985
Deaf, 1986
Blind, 1986
Multi-Handicapped, 1986
Adjustment & Work, 1986
Missile, 1987



Frederick Wiseman



The Cool World, produced by Frederick Wiseman and directed by Shirley Clarke, based on the novel by Warren Miller.





"Step right up, folks! You are about to see a sight that will amaze you, thrill you ... possibly even shock you!"

This is the kind of heckling carry-over that would have assailed your ears as you strolled the crowded dirt-and-sawdust midways of the American carnivals of the 1930s and '40s ... and outside the largest tent on the midway a mob scene develops as a large crowd waits to enter the next show. Pathways are cleared as the previous audience now begins to file out of the tent with looks of amazement on their faces, chattering to each other about the spectacle they've just witnessed: *Johnny Eck — The Most Remarkable Boy Alive!*

From on a stormy August night almost 80 years ago in a working-class section of Baltimore, Johnny Eckhardt would have his name shortened to the more desirable Johnny Eck by his first manager when he began public performances. Johnny was a natural performer, born into the era of showmanship when carnivals and circuses did a booming business and frantically sought to outdo each other with exhibitors of the incredible. Every midway boasted a "freak show" in which the handicapped or deformed people would make a living exhibiting themselves without the condemnation that could be expected today. Eventually claiming the title of King of The Freaks, Johnny became one of the greatest stars of the midway.

Johnny saw himself as a versatile performer who could juggle, walk the tight wire, and perform magic and trick pictures. The charm and charm of Johnny's personality, combined with his amazing physical appearance and agility, packed carnival tents all over the continent and eventually attracted talent agents from Hollywood — which resulted in a starring role in the classic 1932 "horror" film *Freaks*. This film — which for many years he has refused to discuss — features Johnny at the peak of his career and survives as perhaps the last opportunity audiences will have to see him in action.

But, there was much more to the life and career of Johnny Eck than his performance in *Freaks*. He began to paint at 8 years of age, delighting his own circus patronage and later specializing in screen paintings. He became adept at woodworking and constructed miniature, fully-functional creatures with his brother Rob. He incorporated diverse acts into his shows over the years, including animal training and feats of strength, as well as magic and acrobatics. He played in a combo — Johnny on alto sax and Rob on piano and organ — that toured madhouse joints in 1927. He claims to have conducted an orchestra in Baltimore during the off-season. He even drove a midget race car at 90 m.p.h. in all the big southern state fairs at one point.

Johnny entranced and amazed audiences not so much because he was a deformed freak, but because he was the one and only Johnny Eck — daredevil, showman, optimist, and friend to thousands.

Johnny retired in 1940. He recalled in conversations of 1980 that "people wanted sex from then on ... now it's crime, dope, and filth." Historians of American culture have described the demise of the great carnivals in slightly different terminology, but in any case, the era of classic carry-over showmanship has since come to a close. The public mentality, not to mention sense of style, seems to have changed irreversibly.

In 1980, two friends of Johnny's, Mark Feldman and Tom Fielding, formed *Amazons Press*. Their goal was to publish a book about Johnny's life and they began the task of collecting documentation, focusing on the words of Johnny himself. They received cooperation from Johnny in the form of a typed biographical introduction, a ninety-minute phone interview (featuring Johnny's hillbilly Baltimore accent), and prints of many of Johnny's personal never-before-seen photographs. *Carnivals R. Us* was commissioned to draw a cover illustration.

Due to the death of Mark Feldman in 1984, the project was shelved indefinitely. However, *Amazons Press* has been fortunate enough to acquire these materials from Tom Fielding and we owe deepest gratitude to both of them.

And so, without further ado, allow us to present Johnny Eck, the world's greatest freak!





Robert (left) and Johnny at age one.

On a hot summer night, some years ago during a violent thunder storm, in the second-floor bedroom of a red-brick row house there would occur an event that would shock the neighborhood. It was 10 o'clock and the first baby would emerge normal and weigh six pounds. Twenty minutes later in this dim room lit up only by the flashes of lightning and an open-jet gas burner, a second baby he gun to emerge, with more than half of it seemingly missing. This baby, with almost nothing below his rib cage- (a monster?) It weighed two pounds.

These were the years that children were born at home, attended by mid-wives with neighbors helping out, and so it was that the room had a number of "first viewers" on hand. Larger hands reached out and took up the normal baby; no one cared to touch the "monster" or rather gargo to even come near it, lying on the bed. And then, an elderly devout and wise woman bent over and said, "My God, My God, this is a broken doll!" And that is what I appeared to be! I was less than eight inches in length. As my mother stooped to pick me up and turned me toward the gas-jet, I was accidentally brushed against one of the neighbor women who let out a scream and fell in a faint to the floor.

It was as if God himself had chosen this family for me to be born in. There would be caring parents, and an ever loving sister, and she would be the twin first teacher. My mother was a nurse and I was a nurse.

We were both taught to read and to write when not quite four years of age. When five, I was writing and receiving my own mail. All credit must go to our sister for this. She came into the house one day with a large package. "Come boy! I'm going to teach you to read!" and she opened the box and put together a miniature building, complete with a walk-up window, and packs of white envelopes, sheets of tiny printed red, green and blue stamps. We could write and mail our letters to each other!

Before the coming of radio, there was little if any entertainment in the home. Of course if one was well off, you might have a wind-up graphophone or player piano which was powered with one's two feet. We had neither. But I soon became a real home entertainer. My dear mother at our birth "promised me to God, should I, somehow, live." And so, when friends came to visit, I was called on to "preach". I would climb up atop of a small box and preach against drinking beer and damning sin and the devil. Our guests loved it. Then one night after my "sermon" (my mother intended me to be in the ministry) I decided to take up an offering. I passed around a saucer, and collected 6¢; my mother was hopelessly embarrassed. And that ended my ministry.

At seven years we enrolled in a public school. This created problems. Big boys would fight each other for the "honor" or "privilege" of lifting me up the stone steps, in my child's stroller. And the glass windows in the class room door had to be blocked out. And Robert and I would always be let out ten minutes early to avoid being crushed by the curious.

One cold day in December, 1923, Robert and I were invited to see a big magic show to be held in the auditorium of a church. Any time church was mentioned, our dear mother would be over-joyed. She would go along with us this fateful day. I must add that the audience would be made up of poor and also crippled children, and of course I already passed my test. We were very poor, and of course, poorly but neatly dressed. Though in winter, brother Robert was wearing patched up knickerbockers, long black stockings with holes in the knees and cheap tennis shoes. I had on a tony pale-blue sweater with the elbows out and the bottom beginning to unravel. Our mother gave us a firm warning: "Keep under cover and don't let people see you two!" She also said she'd be catching our every move.

The first shock she received was when the Great Magician asked for a volunteer assistant to come up on the stage. There was a great shuffle of feet and a clatter of crutches, canes and sticks and braces from the audience. Some could leave their seats or attempt to climb the runway steps to the stage. One brace accl did however; my twin brother Bob. I thought I heard a steam pipe burst. It was steam alright. It was our mother. There stood Bob on stage under a spotlight looking like a scarecrow right out of a corn field.

But the show moved on quite smoothly until the magician tears a large sheet of paper and it turns into a "lace table cloth." The magician invites anyone to come to the stage and get it--free. Once more there was shuffling of feet, rattling of crutches, canes and sticks. And suddenly a lone figure darts out from the audience and swoops right up on the stage, standing on one hand, reaching up with the other; gratefully accepted the prize! The figure sitting down to roll up the table cloth seemed to go right through the floor of the stage, and then taking the paper in his teeth, returned to his seat. The audience went wild; they applauded, they screamed; hadn't they just witnessed and extra added attraction-- a prophecy? Our poor mother fainted.

The magician became so unimpressed at this time he hurriedly brought his show to a close, and learning through my brother my identity, immediately sent for our mother to come back stage. All he could do was look at me and for a full five minutes--gasp. Then he started to swat-talk; I was a God-send to our family. He would put me on the stage! That stage would turn out later to be a six-inch pile of hay, covered over by an old worn green piece of carpet, in a pit show on a rag-tag carnival. I would be paid a very high salary. My parents signed a contract for one year, and the magician's business partner changed the type to read ten years, simply by adding "0" after one, and "9" after year. I was hooked. And we were threatened with law suits. I had to live up to my contract. Or so I was made to believe. Well, I didn't believe it. My ex-manager--(the magician) was taking in one, two hundred dollars per day at county fairs, and I was getting twenty dollars a week salary. I was terribly saddened not only by the lies this manager was pulling off on me but the pitiful wages I received each week (when we worked)and he never failed to pay us in one dollar notes. The year was 1924.

Toward the end of the "first" year of my ten-year year contract that my parents had signed, I announced that I was ill, and would not continue to work for nine more years for twenty dollars per week. My parents were stunned and frightened. And rightly so, within weeks they were to receive threatening letters about being sued for our tiny red-brick row house. But I held fast; I would think about coming back to work-- when I was in excellent health. I took one year to "recover." I was yet a child, and my ex-manager adopted the Russian leaders "Time is on our side..." slogan. I would put time "On my side."

Robert and I are now fourteen years of age, and having tested the sector of travelling from one town to another and untold adventure, we both knew our lives would never be the same again. So bought a show business magazine called The Billboard and checked the route section. Off went a letter with a list of what we needed to put on our own side show. Three days later we receive a wire. Johnny and Lot Sch, Baltimore, Md. "Join us Plainfield New Jersey next week." Signed "Captain John B. Shesley."

As time passed on, and there was no more threatening letters from my ex-manager, our parents were now more than happy to give us their blessing and let us go. Captain Shesley would have a crew at the station with a big truck to greet us and take us back to the show grounds. There we would find a brand new tent and a four-ton empty circus wagon, painted Chinese-red trimmed in gold and with the biggest artillery-type wheels I had ever seen. At times it would take double teams of heavy draft horses to move off ^{the} lot.



Children and toys at Lindbergh's birthday, November, 1960

This was a family-type and family run show. Captain John Sheesley would put up with no foolishness or drunkenness of any kind. He allowed no profanity on the airway. There were a number of children and of all things, when we first appeared on the lot in Plainfield, Captain Sheesley grabbed Bob and me and putting us each on the head looked at the crowd of show people gathered and said, "These are my boys! Take good care of them!" Later, our side show would permit us to send for our parents to be with us. It would be the first real train trip for my father.

Next would come the great depression and we had no money, nothing. We were about to lose our little rag-trick house for unpaid taxes. And then I got a Special Delivery letter. Please phone me, it read. Let's let hygiene happen. Signed by my ex-manager... I called him and he said he was managing a small park near Hagerstown, Maryland. And he would like to have me as a guest. I had nothing to lose, and accepted his invitation. I was a regal guest. I shall never forget how kind he was to me those weeks staying in a big log cabin with a wide clear stream gurgling by. It was Paradise to me. And I dined every day with him and oh, how he could cook! I should have been on my guard, as all this was just too good to be true, and I would find out soon enough.

It was now late summer and I got another letter from my ex-manager. I want you to be ready in two weeks, he writes; I have you booked for the Canadian National Exposition! Again I was elated! A big sign, Brother Bob and I go to Canada and work in the Exposition as a "single G" which means I was considered such a strong attraction I would be the only feature in our big tent. I was truly happy. Now who would be in my audience at one performance but two talent scouts from Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer Studios in California. "Would I consent to having a film test?" I'd have jumped through a hoop of fire had they asked me. Bob and I made the film test out back of our tent, along with a giant rat which weighed 45 pounds. My day had at last arrived! Or so I thought.

Some four weeks later I was in Culver City, California, with my ex-manager, who had signed a contract unknowingly to me: I am under the impression we are still bound by the Canadian National Exhibition agreement which wasn't had at all: a fifty-fifty partnership. My ex-agent had lied to me in Canada, telling me Ed's talent scouts weren't scouts at all but agents for Posney Brothers, a big circus in California. I believed him until I came on the lot-- and it was a back lot of Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer Studios! Our screen test had been successful. A few weeks later Tod Browning's immortal and famous classic film, "FREAKS" is well under way. And I would be in for a painful surprise.

It is a known fact that booking agents or managers are entitled to a certain percentage of the star or attraction's salary. Thus any vary from ten percent but never over fifty percent. To say I was hurt, deeply shocked would be putting it mildly, when I found out that I was getting less than ten percent of my actual salary. My "manager" was getting the rest. It was then that I detected the man. I decided not to mention my finding out of his fraudulent scheme. I would, somehow, get my revenge. It turned out that it hurt me far more than it hurt him.

After returning to Baltimore I began getting letters from the camera crew and some of the stars that worked with me in "FREAKS" and in one of the letters was a news clipping on Director Tod Browning about another horror story in which he planned to film. Ironically, UNIVERSAL Studios in California had similar plans. They produced the classic "FRANKENSTEIN" film. Browning too, was planning and writing a story about experimenting

with human bodies, to be molded into monsters and become criminals. Brother Bob and I would have the leading part. I passed out in shock.

Then the letters began to arrive; not from the M-G-M Studios, but from my ex-manager! He had been contacted directly by the studios! Having made one financial killing at my expense-- he was ready to do it again.

Unfortunately, we had no telephone in our home and I could only write letters. I know M-G-M Studios didn't care for that set-up, and they already were in contact by phone with my ex-manager. I also knew M-G-M would rather do business with an agent than me. Now I would get my revenge!

It would take me one week to become calm, cool and "forgiving"? I decided to write two letters, one to M-G-M in California, stating I was under contract to no one; I was acting as my own agent. I never received a reply. The second letter I sent to my ex-manager, here in Baltimore. "Dear Mr. McCauley," I wrote, "After my most unhappy business adventure with you in making the movie titled 'FRANK' out in California, I am not about to have you take financial advantage of me again. However I am ready to sign a legitimate contract with you for the term of not more than six months at a salary of \$400.00 per week. The average film today can be shot in 12 weeks and I would have you put \$ 7,200.00 in trust for me and Robert as a guarantee that I would not only get my rightful money but also recover that which you kept from me in your fraudulent scheme the last time we were together in California."

I only wish I could have been in his office the day my letter arrived. I understand he went into a rage and wrecked his office. And no small wonder; I learned later that McCauley had been in constant contact unknown to me; it was confirmed I was to be (Robert and I) paid \$ 600.00 per week plus all expenses; plus Pullman car drawing room transportation from Baltimore to Los Angeles and return! I also found out he had already lined up a group of people for this trip: his invalid wife, his girl friend, two valets (for himself) his lady friend's brother. At the bottom of the list would come Johnny and Bob-- the stars. And oh, how I wished my poor mother might have made the trip. It was not to be. I not only wrecked his chances of ever going back to California -- I wrecked mine too.

Time heals all wounds, and many nights I would cry, lying awake in the dark, thinking of how really wonderful and exciting to be working in front of the cameras on all the different giant sound stages. I got to know each member of the film crew; I was accepted not as a lonely Frank-- but as one of them-- not twenty inches tall, but a miniature super-man! Best of all, I was special to Director Ted Browning, and his assistant Director Earl Tappert. I would ride many times along side of these great men on a big camera dolly while they were shooting scenes. Now it was all over.

It is the month of April and things look very dark. The Great Depression is still on; no one working in our home; and we get two letters in the morning mail. First, I would open up the bad news; our small red-brick house is to be sold for non-payment of taxes. My poor dear mother read the notice of the pending eviction and began to cry. And then my eyes blurred; I said, "Oh, no, God, please, don't let us lose our home!" I brushed away the tears, and could not believe what I was reading! It had to be a dream! but it was true. I would soon be with no other than Robert L. Ripley of "Believe It Or Not" fame and perform at Chicago, Cleveland and Dallas.



↑ Volunteer Robert Lockhart is pushed into a chair.



↑ Robert Pushes the Man Over



↑ Saw half way through



↑ Robert begins to give



Johnny and his mother before



Johnny with Blackstone the Magician years later



Johnny and his mother before

Johnny and his mother



BELIEVE IT OR NOT : : : By Robert L. Ripley

THE RECORD SET BY THIS RECORD, RECORDED BY THE NEW YORK CITY BOARD OF RECORDS, IS THE



THE MOST
REMARKABLE
MAN
ALIVE
!

Johnny
ECK
Baltimore
BORN WITHOUT
LEGS OR LOWER
PORTION OF HIS
BODY



W. J. PETER'S HOME (BIRMINGHAM) : 1917
WICKHAMPTON HOME (BIRMINGHAM) : 1917
AND HIS OWN HOME (BALTIMORE) : 1922



AMERICA'S LARGEST AIRPLANE THE
CONTAINS 45 MILES OF INSULATED
AND 4 MILES OF WIRE
Baltimore, Md.



NEW YORK CITY BOARD OF RECORDS

Johnny with Siamese twins — the Gibb sisters —
at the Chicago World's Fair of 1933



Johnny and unknown girl at Polley's show in Texas.



Bob and Johnny. This photo was made into a postcard that was sold at the end of Johnny's act.



Bob and Johnny in their pants.

Excerpt from a phone conversation between Johnny Fick and Mark Feldman taped on April 20, 1988.

What did you think about during all this when you were a kid? Were you shy at all when you first started?

Well, the first performance I put on I was a little bit shy. And THEN, when I saw neighbors, people in the same block that came in to the tent, the exhibition, to see me, I felt like a foot! Jesus, I couldn't even look 'em in the face, I had to look at the ground. Then I thought — something told me — well why should I feel that way? I'm not gonna' there any — their company's getting it. So then I overcome my — bashfulness.

And when we had the big tent — I gotta give it to the man, he was good there. He did get a big tent and he was always boosting me up. Now the business that we had out front — like a circus sidewalk? He got the biggest ones he could. They were ten feet high and twenty feet long, and colored. They were BEAUTIFUL. And of course they had me.

I like animals. He gave me two dozen white cats, and a cage full of white mice and rats. He said, "Now here — you train 'em." And I DID. Man, I'd make them run jump on little chairs and tables ... and the crowd, they loved it. Hal! And up on the banner out front I was called "THE GREAT JOHNNY ECK ... THE HALF-MAN, (or quarter man) WITH HIS UPSIDE-DOWN TRAINED CATS AND RATS." (chuckles)

...

You must have loved the circus business, or carnival business ...

We did, we loved it.

Did you become friends with any of the other people in the carnival over the years?

We made hundreds and THOUSANDS of friends. And the best of all what we liked about the carnival and circuses was everybody out under the big tent. And although we had first class — got a load of this — first class reservations on the show trains, we had

double state rooms and whatnot ... we didn't want to stay there. We decided to ride the first car, or cattle cars. When the animals were. We loved to lay in that sweet speller's straw and hay and watch the animals. We didn't care whether they were wild or whether they were easy.

...

[Johnny talks about his show at the 1901 Canadian National Exhibition during which he made a screen test for the movie Freaks.]

He said, "Come on, step out the back of the tent," I said, "What about the audience?" Aw man — we were FAMED, we musta had a thousand people in our show. In the tent. Remember — I'm by myself.

He said it'd only take a minute or two. So we went out back and we took some of my props with me.

What did your show consist of then?

Man, I was walkin' a tight-wire. I had a trapeze ... had my own trapeze. I had balancing pedestals ... I did magic. And trick pictures — cartoons. Man, I was — FREAKING — man, I was doin' a real ACT.

So I went outside with the props that they could take. There's a guy with a portable film (camera), and he says to me, "Man, I know they're gonna want you!" I said, "What's that?" He says, "Mr. Browning." But he never told me where he was from or who he was. I had no idea they were talent scouts.

So they filmed me on the pedestal ... and walkin' across the lawn, and walkin' up the pole and walkin' up and down the star stage. Man, I had a beautiful pair of shoes — painted white, trimmed in red and silver. And I would shake hands with Bob, and he would smile and shake hands with me. And that film went back to Tod Browning. In other words, these guys were lookin' for ... freaks, for possible use in the pictures. And that's how I wound up in ... in the freak shows. "Gimme when that guy went back, instead of writing to me direct, the film company, they wrote to this guy on Baltimore Street, the first guy that got me when I was, what, twelve years old."

...

We went south. Frogs up in Toronto we came to Buffalo. And I was in a pullman car, the diner, where one of the guys that was starin' at a table got into an argument with another man, and what did he do, he stood up, pulled a gun out and shot the guy on the next booth where I was — Thank God over ... And I said to the manager, Jack Burns, I said, "Let's get outta this car! Let's go back to our state room!"

So we went back to our state room, and that was the only room in that particular car that had the door open, and the light was shining out in the hallway. So I went in there and I told the other crew what happened, our gang. I said, "Jesus, they just shot a man." They said, "Where?" I said, "Up in the diner." They said, "Oh my God — is he dead?" I said, "I don't know, but I'm afraid ..." But at that time we hear some people yellin' and hear they come up the

Johnny and the son of Prince Randall, The Living Torso.



hallway, and one man looks in our room and says, "We got a man here pretty bad, can we get him here and lay him on your bed?" I said, "Why CERTAINLY." ... So I got off the bed and they brought him in, and I took one look at him — they had taken his shirt off — and I looked at him and he was green.

Did you ever see a person dyin'? Well, he turned a pale green ... although he was still breathin'. There was a little bullet hole, a small hole right in his stomach. And instead of blood comin' out it was WATER. I said, "Oh Christ!" ... Remember, I was only twenty years old. And I looked at my manager at that time, I said, "Bums ..." and I shook my head. In the meantime, more people were comin' up and lookin' in, and, there was a — I'll tell you who brought him in, a half-marshall-woman. One of the freaks in the show. I said, "How come you brought him in here?" He said, "Well yours was the only room that had the door open, and I KNOW YOU and I know you wouldn't turn him down. Nobody would let us bring him in on their bed."

Then all of a sudden I looked out my window toward the back of the tent — it's midnight, twelve o'clock, and I looked out my window and what do you think I

see? A red light two cars above the caboose. We were the second section, 'cause the train was so long we traveled in two sections. I looked out and I see a red flare — one's them railroad flares — goes! UP AND DOWN, UP AND DOWN.

Well, I knew, from bein' around a railroad track, that that was an emergency stop. And I said to Burns, I said, "Hold on, we're gonna come to a dead stop." And sure enough, the whistle comes on and DAMN, the train stopped so dog-gone fast I slid across the floor and banged into the wall! (laughs)

And who boarded our car? Railroad men from the caboose. And they wanted to know what happened. So they came in and they looked, and I said "a man got shot." They said, "Oh my God?" So what's you think they did? At that time there was no radio hook-up but they had portable phones. They both went out of the room, jumped down off the train. I went with 'em of course. And it was at night — dark. And I watched to see what they'd do. One of 'em stood at the bottom of the telephone pole — telegraph pole? The other one climbed up and tapped those phones into the wire. And I know exactly what he was doing — he was calling ahead for help. Because where we were parked was, oh, about twenty miles out of Buffalo, New York.



Johnny Eck show. Banners painted by Johnny and Bob

So they came back on the train and they said you're gonna be headed when we get into Buffalo. The train stopped in Buffalo. I looked out the window and again you could see red lights, and the minute our car stopped at a bridge the red lights started all wig-wagging and again the brakes come on the train. And who was the first one busted into our state room and grabbed ahold of me? State police.

I said, "Aaaaahoooo!" Well a minute. What you want me for?"

They said, "You did it," I said, "I didn't do it!" And my manager said, "Leave him alone — he didn't shoot this train!"

They said, "Who did?" and we KNEW who did it, so we told 'em. So the police, they apologized. State trooper! Can you imagine that?

He was back in a private car, so they got him.

...

[Johnny returns to Baltimore, then travels to California to star in a circus — or so he is told.]

After the Canadian National Exhibition, we did a Southern tour. The last week that we were out on that show, I decided — I was crazy — I decided to buy a car! And I went out and BOO! I bought a Chrysler Lincoln.

Brand new?

Oh, of course not!! They wanted \$340.00. A CHRYSLER ... LINCOLN in A-1 condition. Even had flowers, and a little brass ... vases in the back. Had window blinds. It was like they used at a funeral! I mean it was a BKO ... had BALLOON tires! Oh my gosh ... for \$340.00.

What'd you do with the car?

Well neither! Lost forever.

[Laughs] I mean you didn't drive it, did you?

That's why I sent for this boy. He was around — seventeen years old. I'm twenty, remember? But he could drive. Oh, he was smart. He didn't have a license. But I had already checked that out. Man, you're talkin' to a LA-WYER. When I found out you didn't need a license, that's when I got him to come down. In North Carolina, that is — 'cause the car had North Carolina tags.

So, we got set into our car, and instead of getting a TRAIN to come home, I took all my baggage, my suitcase and all my liquor and everything, and tied it on the back of this Lincoln. What didn't go on the back went inside.

And we came home to Baltimore.

We came back to Baltimore. I was only home here one week ... but unfortunately I was out with this damn big Cadillac — I mean Chrysler — when I come home my mother says, "Oh, Mr. Morison was here and you're supposed to go to California and you're gonna work in a circus."

I said, "You gonna work in a circus? ... Oh my God, that's WONDERFUL." I said, "That's terrific." I called him up, he said, "Be ready." By the end of the week I was on my way to California to work in a circus. ... The Doremy Brothers Circus. She said, "You'll spend, probably, the winter in sunshine."

So how'd you go out there?

Oh, FIRST CLASS! Train. Got a train here from Baltimore, went to Harrisburg ... well thank God Morison wasn't cheap just out. He got a double ... suite — what they call 'em? Not a state room, a drawing room. It was BEAUTIFUL. It had three beds. It coulda really slept six people. And it was only we two (chuckles) And that's how we went out — ALL the way. No changing trains.

And MGM studio sent a limousine to pick us up. And they had cameras, newspapers and everybody else waitin' for that special car, for that door to open for all the flicks to come out. GUESS who was the last one to come out?

[Silence.]

COMB ON, Mark!

[Laughs] Maize beam you!

They always save the best acts for last! I was the last one. Man — I was DRESSED up. The only thing maize was a top hat! I never wore a hat at that time.

...

I was put up in the Castle Apartments, there was a first floor and an upper deck level with all kinds of Spanish iron-poll work, tile roof — stained glass windows ... you name it, it had it. And that's where I stayed.

We had three days to get acclimated. On the third we got a phone call, then after breakfast the limousine picked us up, and on to MGM. And when we went through that MGM gate that first time, I liked to DIE.

And I STILL thought that we were gonna work in the Doremy Brothers' circus tent, that the circus might be on MGM's back lot, the back lot. Because there was a big tent up. Did I get a shocker the first time I went in the tent ... it was made up for FILM work!

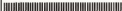
...

[The making of *Friends* — Johnny Ekk meets Ted Browning.]

The chauffeur went over and he opened this big door and it was like going into a bank vault. He said, "Now we can go in." He said, "Now somebody's gonna take you and show you around."

Oh! That was like goin' into a circus or an airplane hanger. You couldn't see hardly from one end of the building to the other. And naturally they had just certain lights on, and those lights had to be turned off whenever the camera come on.

JOHNNY IN CALIFORNIA



Buzz shot of Johnny and his manager taken by Angelo Rosello.



Johnny on the porch at the hotel where the trials played during the shooting of the movie



Betty Green (Dorothy Womum) and Johnny's maid at [illegible]



Johnny and Betty Green

Phases	William Ford
Venus	Leila Hyams
Chopsticks	Clips Endicott
Reverie	Roscoe Ates
Mercutio	Henry Victor
Hans	Harry Earles
Frieda	Daisy Earles
Madame Tetralini	Rose Dione
Suzanne Tulas	Daisy and Violet Hilton
Red	Franklin
	Edward Brophy and Max Kelland

THE CAST

So we go down front, toward the end, and the first person that stood up, that said, (dramatic intonation) "Welcome to the family, welcome." — was Mr. Tod Browning himself! And from that time on he never called me Johnny Eck. He called me "Mr. Johnny." He said, "I want you to stay as close to me as possible, and ALL the time. He said, "Whenever I have an empty seat or an empty chair, YOU are to sit alongside of me while we shoot."

HE was a prince! And by that he made a terrible mistake. The mistake he said that he turned the rest of those fronts on me. They were jealous. Besides the Stansbe brothers and Harry and Daisy, I was the only one who had a private dressing room, "The Green Johnny Eck."

And that's how we got along beautifully.

Well, can you imagine me (sings) up? Well, I didn't NEED any make-up to begin with. Of course I had to look in the mirror to see if I was ugly enough to — (laughs) appear in front of the camera. Ah, that was terrible.

There I met the assistant director. And his name was Earl Tiegart. And he was at my side. I would go from one group of people to the other. The technicians, the sound men, the electricians, and the prop department, and EVERYBODY — was my friend.

I had a letter — I'm sorry that I destroyed it. I was very foolish. It was from one of my co-actresses out

there, and after the film was running down at the end, I mean in production, and I was let go, she wrote a letter and made me feel very bad. She said, (with formal, slightly lyrical emphasis) "THE SOUND STAGE NUMBER SIXTEEN WILL NEVER BE THE SAME WITHOUT YOU! NOTHING IS THE SAME SINCE YOU LEFT. AND EVERYBODY... MISSES... YOU!"

Damn it, I shoulda saved that! That was from one of the co-stars, Marguerite Berta. She was one of the supporting cast. She was very nice. She was only about five feet tall. And she really adored me. Used to take me out to dinner.

Well, this girl, she was about twenty-three years old. But me — I was crazy. I swear to God I was crazy. Now I remember — I wasn't what you would call, interested in, what, girl? Second and all that stuff — I don't know. I was more or less, ill, period. Although I really thought the world of her.

What was your agent making at the time *Frankie* was being filmed?

Well, at that time I assumed it was well over a *thousand* dollars — a WEEK. Now, how 'bout that? How would you like to find that out? I liked to dead — I really did.

And who told me? That same girl. Because this one particular time we went out for dinner at night — you get it? And I invited a cat because McAdams — don't use his name! — because he said, "I don't want



Daisy Doll in wedding dress from the first scene in *Frankie*
Photo taken by Johnny *****

Daisy Doll, star of *Frankie*, outside her home in early 1930s.

you want that girl anymore?" I said, "Why?" He said, "Because she's a troublemaker." And I think he knew or smelled a rat that sooner or later I was gonna find it out. Remember, I was out there almost — oh, dog-gone near four months. Think that over.

And you know, you get pretty familiar with people, and you learn a lot. So this one time, instead of taking me out for dinner — she mostly picked me up on a Sunday. Remember, we worked Saturday, too, there was no day off except Sunday.

So anyway, he told me not to go with her, he said, "I don't want you to see her anymore." I said, "Well, I'm gonna see her." So she took me out, and when we'd had our dinner and she said, "I'm not sure you home right away unless you want to go," I said, "Look, I'm with you."



THE END



Hercules (Henry Victor) confronts Venus (Lella Hyams).



Voluptuous Diva and Virtua: Hands of the Future



Hung and Cleopatra romancing





← Angelo Rossito and Johnny on MGM lot with *Freaks* set in the background.



FREAKS the movie: a short history

By 1927, Tod Browning was acclaimed as one of Hollywood's leading horror film directors. When his boss at MGM assigned him to make up what the most harrowing film ever, he accepted the challenge. The result was his most personally felt and controversial film: *Freaks*.

Freaks had its genesis in the director's own past; at 18 years of age (1908), Browning ran away from home to join a traveling circus as a trapeze artist and clown. Seen as a vivacious comedian and actor led to work as an assistant director on the 16 film *Intolerance*.

Out to 1925, Browning is among MGM's stable of directors with a string of colorful adventure films and melodramas behind him. MGM production boss, Irving Thalberg, approves Browning's pet project, *The Century Three*, and his friendship and collaboration with German-born dwarf, Harry Danks, begins. The film, starring Lon Chaney, Jr. as a circus

trapeze artist, Browning explores the possibilities of adapting the Todd Robbins short story, "Spurs," to the screen. "Spurs," essentially a gentle social-realistic tale, directed in earlier, Jerome Hinkle, also starles Jacques Cousteau, an apologetic and blindfolded (early-eight foot dwarf) for his trapeze. Indeed, the film itself dominated by the fearless trapeze artist who runs spare on her as she camps her about on her shoulders and employs a well dog to protect himself.

Browning is given the green light by MGM to proceed on the project. The script expands and changes the story considerably (under the guidance of at least two scriptwriters), portraying the leads in a sympathetic light more attuned to Browning's own sentiments. Harry and his wife, Daisy Doll, are to be the stars. Playing trapeze acts in the fall of 1927, but in the context of a traveling circus, the screening takes before a number of real-life freaks whose deformities are directly portrayed by the camera.

The script was a sincere and superbly photographed, it occasionally stilled, tale of prejudice, betrayal, and revenge.

Freaks premiered in 1928 in San Diego.

The audience was shocked. A woman faintly ran screaming from the theatre.

On local release, the film provoked an extreme response from critics, much of it scathing. "Mr. Browning has always been an expert in pathological morbidity," praised the *Harvard Tribune* in backhanded fashion, "but after seeing *Freaks*, his other films seem like adolescent nursery tales." "The difficulty," stated in the *New York Times*, "in telling whether it should be shown at the Radio Theatre — where it opened yesterday — or at the city the Medical Center." To the editor of *Harvard's Reports* it was "no bedtime that the world's anatomical thinking about."

Many exhibitors found it so appalling that they refused to show it or limited on heavy cuts. In England it was officially banned for three years. The film proved to be anything but the standard horror the audience expected. They found it disgusting for emotionally shocking, too graphic or simply too strange. MGM dropped the film and withdrew it from circulation. It sporadically reappeared under three other titles: *The Wonder Show Where a Million and a Half Live*, *An Apologetic Protege* was linked into some prints. Several subsequent re-releases, including a 1948 attempt by Republic Films, failed to sell. Browning never outlined the stages of the failure. His career ended too prematurely in 1939.

He retired to his home in San Diego where he died "in obscurity" in 1962 reportedly broke and alcoholic.

Ironically, the release of *Freaks* began the year of Browning's death, at the 1962 Cannes Film Festival where *Freaks* was selected to represent the home film category. Later that year it played for the last time in Britain and soon flew back to America where it was championed by the underground film movement (then underway) in New York.

Today, *Freaks* is now a something of a cult film and plays occasionally in Rep houses and on the Internet. Movie crowd where it continues to attract fans; many of whom have been led on a steady diet of exploding heads and bubbling caresses from the Hollywood special effects lab, and are naturally somewhat shocked. Other mainstream critics praise the film for its boldness, a grimy, and compassion and brought to a genre all its own.



BANNED FOR 30 YEARS IN MANY COUNTRIES!
NOW YOU CAN SEE THE MOST ARGUED-ABOUT FILM EVER MADE!

PRO:

"Guff for the shock for the quality
 unknown!" - Could never be made
 today!"

"Most important event at the
 Venice Festival!"

"Teaching, funny and
 delicious!"

"Triumph!"

"Extraordinary!"
 A plan for order
 standing!"

"Best of
 Hollywood!"

CON:

"Gael, barbaric, fieshish, appalling and
 very hard to take!"

"Indecently obscene, raw and gut-
 torn!" The cinema is shattering!"

"We saw the strong
 gut stomach and also
 the laughter!"

"Awful awful in
 several ways!"

"Horrible!"



THE FREAKS

SHATTERING ALL RECORDS!

SHOCKING, NAUSEA, HORROR, SCARY!

THE FREAKS

BANNED FOR OVER 30 YEARS



BANNED

FOR OVER 30 YEARS
 IN MANY COUNTRIES!



THE FREAKS

THE REALLY MOST
 NAUSEA-INDUCING

THIS IS NOT FOR THE
 FAINT OF HEART, NOR
 FOR THE UNLIERING
 EVERY CHARACTER IS
 REAL!

**GROTESQUE
 HORRIFYING
 STRANGE**

**WEIRD
 NAUSEA**

**BIZARRE
 GROSSOME
 AND
 MACABRE**





GRAND STAGE PRESENTS

FREAKS

LOUELLA PARSONS PRESENTS

THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...
THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...
THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...

THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...
THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...
THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...



GRAND STAGE PRESENTS

FREAKS

LOUELLA PARSONS PRESENTS

THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...
THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...
THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...

THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...
THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...
THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE... THE GREAT ESCAPE...

JOHN L. LEE
PRESENTS

THE STORY OF THE LOVE LIFE OF THE SIDESHOW

DO SINGLES TRAPS
GO BLIND LOVE!

CAN A FULL GROWN WOMAN
TRULY LOVE A MIDGET?

WHAT AGE IS THE
HALF MAN HALF MONSTER?

FREAKS

LOUIELLA PARSONS PRE-

SENTS FIVE INTERNATIONAL "FREAKS" TOPE AND INTERLUDE
YET PRODUCED BY LOBBE (BANTON) AND SHOOTING
TAKEN AND BROODER OVER WRITTEN

EXHIBITION PICTURES
NEW YORK 1934



What?
**DIABOLICAL
VENGEANCE**

DID THESE HALF-HUMAN
CREATURES INFLECT
UPON THE BEAUTY
AND THE
STRONG MAN?

**"THE
FREAKS"**

THE MOST AMAZING
CAST EVER ASSEMBLED

Love-life and hate in a sick chase...
AFTER THE AUDIENCE HAS LEFT!



**A MATCH FOR
THE DEVIL HIMSELF**
Directed by Tod Browning



Olga Bacmeister as Cagliostro—The Emperor asked, "Where's the 'Immortal'?" Bacmeister in a discarded (publicly) and



**MOTHERED BY AN APE-HE KNEW
ONLY THE LAW OF THE JUNGLE
— to seize what he wanted!**

TARZAN

THE APE MAN



JOHNNY WEISSMULLER
NEIL HAMILTON
C. AUBREY SMITH
MAUREEN O'SULLIVAN
W.S. VAN DYKE

METRO-GOLDWYN-MAYER

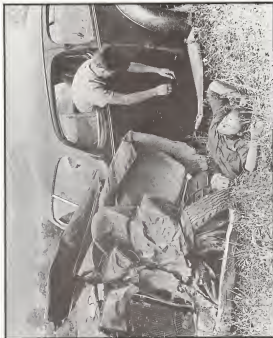
This page: Theater posters for *Tarzan the Ape Man*, the first sound Tarzan movie, the first starring Weissmuller. Opposite page, top left: Johnny Eck played a bird creature in this film. Photos right: Johnny on Neil Hamilton's back in a staged photo. Lower left: Melvins and white men take aim at Johnny's bird creature.







Johnny poses for photographers after a quick climb up the Washington Monument in 1937. The Monument is visible in the background ——— [Johnny climbed up in 20 minutes — down in 12.] ———



GAG PHOTO OF JOHNNY AND FRIEND IN CAR WRECK



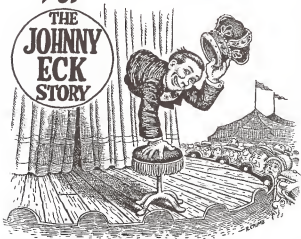
Two tents up in front of the camp



Johnny and carnival, close-up view

KING of the FREAKS

THE
JOHNNY
ECK
STORY



ANACONDA PRESS



Johnny and Mark Feldman at Johnny's house in Baltimore



1980

To Mark
My Best to you!
Johnny Eck

This material, collected in 1980-81 by Feldman and Pickling, as it turns out, may well be the last we ever hear from Johnny Eck.

In June of 1988, Johnny's home in Baltimore was burglarized and Johnny was badly assaulted. He has since recovered, but as a result he has closed off contact with many old acquaintances and lives today in self-imposed seclusion. He has given his permission for the publishing of this material, but he asks that his fans respect his desire for privacy and not seek to contact or write him.



THE
END

1/27/1987

Antonioni

In London, filming Blow-Up, MI. Ambassador Antonioni talked with Madeline Liker of Lark's Paris Bureau. Here are some of his remarks.

When I was doing my first film it would take me 45 minutes of complete silence and solitude to prepare for the next scene. Now I can isolate myself very easily. What I still cannot do is concentrate when I feel the eyes of a complete stranger on me, because a stranger always interests me. I want to ask him questions.

An actor must arrive on the set in a state of virginity. I, too, must come to the set in a state of mental virginity. I force myself not to overintellectualize. I force myself never to think of the night before, the scene I'll be shooting the next morning. I always spend a half hour alone to let the mood of the set, the light prevail. Then the actors arrive. I look at them. How are they? How do they seem to feel? I ask for rehearsal—a couple, no more—and shooting starts.

I have never felt satisfaction in nature. I love cities above all. A landscape with its clouds of trees, flowers and grass that repeat itself indefinitely—the repetition makes me dizzy. It takes away all of the meaning of nature. It's like a word you repeat too often. The same immobility of nature is what really scares me. Take a tree: Nothing weighs heavier on me than an old tree. Look at it: it goes on aging for centuries without having ever lived, without ever changing. The Empire State Building doesn't change either, but people around it are changing all the time. An urban landscape is in a state of perpetual transformation.

I am so fascinated by space research that for many years I've wanted to do a film on the first man to land on the moon. Four

years ago I wrote to President Kennedy asking for authorization to film the astronauts preparing for the conquest of the moon. I received an answer in which the President invited me to spend five days discussing the project. Then he was killed.

I could have tried maybe to do *Blow-Up* in America, but I have another project for the United States. I hope to do a film in New York this winter. It will be on violence.

The first case I put an eye behind a camera, it was in a hospital room. We had decided with a group of friends to do a documentary film on mad people. We placed the camera, got the lights ready, draped the patients in the room. The insane obeyed us with complete abandon, trying very hard not to make mistakes. I was very moved by their behavior and things were going fine. Finally, I could give the order to turn on the lights. In one second, the room was flooded with light. . .

I have never seen again, on my sister's face, such expression of fear. Such total panic. For a very brief moment, the patients remained motionless, as if petrified. It lasted literally a few seconds followed by a scene really hard to describe: the men started having convulsions. Then they screamed, rolled on the floor. In one instant, the room turned into a hellish pit. All the mad people were trying to escape from light as if they had been aggressed by some prehistoric monster. . .

We all stood there, completely stunned. The cameraman didn't even think to stop the camera, to give some orders. Finally, the doctor shouted: "Stop. . . Cut off the lights." Then, in the room, dark and silent again, we saw piles of corpses, slightly shaking, as if going through the last jumps of agony. I have never forgotten that scene.

Sex Acts Get Adult Theater Closed

Thursday-FEB. 9th/1989

By William Murphy
City Hall Bureau Chief

The city closed down a Manhattan movie theater yesterday after two undercover inspectors said they found "compromising" sexual acts between males, sometimes while a young child sat in the adult theater.

Police officers and other city employees cleared customers from the Variety Theater at 3 p.m. and padlocked the doors of the building at 130 Third Ave. near 18th Street.

"While the [city] inspectors occasionally observed an actor within the stage light inside the theater, neither ever observed any theater employee take the slightest action to prevent the high-risk sexual activity that was compromised," Health Commissioner Stephen Joseph said in a court affidavit.

"Even more shocking," Joseph continued, "the two accounts of a small child approximately eight years old [apparently a theater employee's child] was seen in the theater. There can be no better indication of the reckless indifference displayed by these defendants."

The court order closing the theater was obtained under the State Public Health Council's determination that places such as taverns, bars and bath houses where oral sex and fellatio occur were a public nuisance because of the possibility that the AIDS virus can be transmitted during such "high-risk" sex.

In legal papers seeking the court order, which the owners can contest at a hearing tomorrow in State Supreme Court in Manhattan, the city said its inspectors observed 83 instances of unsafe sex during 34 inspections.

21. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 273:1033-1034, 1995

MUTATION
Graphics

- Specializing in America's largest assortment of underground t-shirt designs. Featuring Ted Bundy.
- Pure Magazine, The Weekly World News, Jim Jones.
- Telephone Sex, Venude Crashes, Medical Disasters.
- Freakish Catastrophes, John Hindley, Charles Manson, John Gacy and other smash hits. Write for catalogue 1981-82.

V.I. CENTRUM



Europe's foremost exponents of electronic music in studio performance and recording: Tildonk, Tapes, guitars, and documentation. Recent events include Mark Pauline's S.R.L. machine performance in Amsterdam, summer of 1990, first S.R.L. show over the Internet, and

WERKSTATTKINO

11 years Publication: Film shown:	Screen: X-FILM volume 1 specializing in experimental, pornographic, science-fiction, sleaze, trash, gore, crime, war sex, death, vampires, art, noir, body-building, weirdies, bikers, women-in-prison, G.M., tattoos, documentaries, disasters — from <i>Washed to God</i> Wood, <i>One Mute</i> to <i>Sam Fuller</i> — from <i>Stan Glinkage</i> to <i>ick Amin</i> , <i>Bushman</i> to <i>id Film</i>
--	---



WERKSTÄTTKING • FRAUNHOFERSTR. 9
D-80699 MÜNCHEN 5 • WEST GERMANY

music:
RADIUM RECORDS
collecting their
United Catalog, that for Two,
Private, Group,
and more.
RADIUM volume 1 is a 2-CD set, featuring Rammstein,
Travis, Wilson, Bessie, Gwyn, Queens, U2, etc.
Zed, Eminem, Moby, and more.

Production:
RADIUM volume 1 is a 2-CD set, featuring Rammstein,
Travis, Wilson, Bessie, Gwyn, Queens, U2, etc.
Zed, Eminem, Moby, and more.

Books: **BOOKING** an award-winning, updated film
industry, **BOOKING** computer music business and
computer photography, **BOOKING** and film
industry.

RADIUM 2005
BOOKS & ALBUMS 2
1500 + COTTAGE
SPRINGS

CROW

CROW MAGAZINE • APTA PRESS • P.O. BOX 1
WHARTON, N.J. • 07885

VOLUMES 1-25



politics, sexuality, culture, film, TV, records, culture, crime



CLUB MORAL
KATTENBURG 122
1200 ANTWERPEN
BELGIUM

Publications: *Focus Mental*, volumes 1 to 15
Events: Independent film shows, music, and performance installations
Exhibits: The on-going exhibition of the artwork, sculptures, and documentation of AANY and DOY Lawrence of Arabia, Ed Gain, Gales de Rale, and much more



Tours, France, Germany,
Hungary, Romania, Austria

